Songs, Carols, and Other Miscellaneous Poems.

Early English Text Society.
Extra Series, No. cl.
1907.
BERLIN: ASHER & CO., 13, UNTER DEN LINDEN.
NEW YORK: C. SCRIBNER & CO.; LEYPOLDT & HOLT.
PHILADELPHIA: J. B. LIPPINCOTT & CO.
Songs, Carols,
and
other Miscellaneous Poems,

FROM THE BALLIOL MS. 354,
RICHARD HILL'S COMMONPLACE-BOOK.

EDITED BY
ROMAN DYBOSKI, Ph.D.

LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY
BY KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER & CO., LIMITED,
DRYDEN HOUSE, 43, GERRARD STREET, SOHO, W.
1907 (issued in 1908).
TO

DR. F. J. FURNIVALL

ON FEBRUARY 4, 1908,

BEING THE DAY ON WHICH HE COMPLETES

THE EIGHTY-THIRD YEAR OF A LIFE MEMORABLE

IN THE ANNALS OF ENGLISH PHILOLOGY,

THIS BOOK OF SONGS

IS GRATEFULLY AND ADMIRINGLY DEDICATED

BY THE EDITOR.
PREFACE.

In publishing this volume, it is my duty to gratefully state manifold obligations: first of all, to the authorities of both Balliol College and the Bodleian Library, for facilitating the use and copying of the MS. in the reading-room of the latter; to its sub-librarian, Mr. Falconer Madan, for palaeographical instruction; to Dr. James Morison, Oxford, for kindly collating proofs with the MS.; to Dr. J. H. Wylie as well as my American friends Professor F. M. Padelford (of Washington State University) and Dr. H. N. MacCracken (of Harvard) for useful information on particulars;—finally, and above all, to Dr. Henry Bradley and Dr. F. J. Furnivall, for help and encouragement in every way. Dr. Bradley’s valuable contributions to my glossary are recorded in it; of Dr. Furnivall’s experienced hand it will be easy to discern characteristic touches on almost every page of the book.

Fond remembrances of a hundred proofs of kindness and hospitality are connected for me with the names of the two great English scholars last mentioned; and it is to express a deep feeling of gratitude for what they and all my other English friends have done by me during my first stay in their country, that I venture to offer this volume, which opens the second hundred of the Extra Series, as a birthday present to the Founder of the Early English Text Society.

Roman Dyboski.

Vienna, Feb. 1, 1908.
# CONTENTS.

**INTRODUCTION:**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Pages</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Richard Hill's Children, 1518-26</td>
<td>xiii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;&quot;, City Freedoms, 1508-1511</td>
<td>xv</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>His MS., Balliol 354</td>
<td>xvi</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Poems printed here:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Pages</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>§ 1. Sacred Songs and Carols</td>
<td>xvii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>§ 2. Religious Poems and Prayers in Verse</td>
<td>xxii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>§ 3. Didactic, Moral and Allegorical Poems</td>
<td>xxiii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>§ 4. Historical Poems</td>
<td>xxiv</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>§ 5. Ballads and Worldly Songs. Humorous pieces</td>
<td>xxv</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>§ 6. Proverbs, Sentences and Rules in Verse and Prose</td>
<td>xxvii</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Parts of the MS. not printed in the present volume         | xxviii|

The Prose Pieces in Richard Hill's MS.                     | xxx   |

Table of Contents of the Balliol MS. 354                   | xxxiv |

I. SACRED SONGS AND CAROLS:

1. Be mery all that be present                           | 1     |
2. Fayre maydyn, who is this barn?                      | 2     |
3. Vpon a lady fayre & bright                           | 2     |
4. In what state that euere I be                        | 3     |
5. Yf God send pe plentuously riches                     | 3     |
6. Now let us syng, both more & lesse                   | 3     |
7. Whan Jhesu Crist baptised was                        | 4     |
8. Now we shuld syng & say newell                       | 4     |
9. Gabriell of hygh degre                                | 5     |
10. Ther ys a flowr sprung of a tre                      | 6     |
11. Make we mery in hall & bowr                          | 7     |
12. Off a rose, a lovely rose                            | 7     |
13. Man, asay, a-say, a-say!                            | 8     |
14. Now syng we wyth joy and blys                       | 8     |
15. Mary moder, I you pray                               | 9     |
16. The Son of the Fader of hevyn blys                  | 9     |
17. Now syng we, syng we                               | 10    |
18. Ther ys a chyld borne of a may                       | 10    |
19. Pray for us to the prince of peace                   | 11    |
20. Abowt the fekl they pypyd ryght                      | 11    |
21. Now syng we all in fere                              | 12    |
22. To blys God bryng vs all & sum                       | 12    |
Contents.

23. Ther ys a blossun sprung of a thorn .......................................................... 12
24. Mary moder, cum and se ................................................................. 13
25. In to his world now ys cum ............................................................. 14
26. Man pat in erth abydys here ............................................................. 14
27. Make we mery, bothe more & lasse ...................................................... 15
28. The New Year ...................................................................................... 15
29. The Virgin Mary's Five Joys ................................................................. 15
30. The Jolly Shepherd Wat ...................................................................... 16
31. The Farewell of Christmas ................................................................... 18
32. Christ's Questions to his Mother .......................................................... 19
The Virgin and her Son:
33. Now synge we with angelis ................................................................. 21
34. Lulley, Jhesu, lulley, lulley! ................................................................. 23
35. This enders nyght I sawe a sight ......................................................... 25
Two Moral Songs:
36. For sothe, I hold hym well & withowt woo .......................................... 26
37. God pat sittith in trinite ........................................................................ 27
38. Syng we with myrth, joye & solas .......................................................... 29
39. Now syng we right as it is ...................................................................... 30
40. The Murder of Thomas à Beke ................................................................ 31
41. The Stoning of St. Stephen .................................................................... 32
42. The Boar's Head .................................................................................. 33
43. Gawde for thy joyes fve ......................................................................... 33
44. Christ, an Ear of Wheat ......................................................................... 34
45. An Appeal to Saint John ........................................................................ 35
46. The Fear of Death ................................................................................ 36
47. The fleur de lys, Christ .......................................................................... 37
48. I pray you, be mery & syngwe with me ................................................. 38
49. Tydyngis trewe, ther be com newe ........................................................ 39
50. "O my harte is wo!" Mary, she sayd so .................................................. 40
51. To see the maydyn wepe her sonnes passion ........................................ 41
52. Don't swear by the Mass! ....................................................................... 42
53. What, hard ye not, þe kyng of Jherusalem ........................................... 44
54. Wassail, wassail, wassail, syng we ........................................................ 45
55. He is wise, so most I goo ...................................................................... 46
56. An old sawe hath be found trewe ........................................................... 47
57. Man, be ware & wise in dede ............................................................... 47
58. Man, meve thy mynd, & joy this fest ..................................................... 48
59. All this tyme this songe is best .............................................................. 49
60. Now syng we, syng we ........................................................................... 49
61. Qvene of hevyn, blessyd mot þou be ..................................................... 49
62. Man, be ware, or thon be wo ................................................................ 50

II. RELIGIOUS POEMS AND PRAYERS IN VERSE:
63. To þe gud angell ................................................................................... 51
64. Have pity on me, O God ........................................................................ 52
65. Now, mercy, Lord, and gramercy .......................................................... 54
Contents.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>57.a. Salve, sancta parens! To the Virgin Mary</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>57.b. Hail, Mary!</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>60.a. An holy 'Salve Regina' to God in English</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>60.b. Wytt hath wonder, &amp; kynde he can</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>62. Prayers</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>65. Ave Maria!</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>66. The Sacrament of Matrimony</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>68. The Sacrifice of the Mass</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

III. Didactic, Moral and Allegorical Poems:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>72. Fortune, by Sir Thomas More:</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Part I.) The wordis of Fortune to be people</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Part II.) To them that tristith in Fortune</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Part III.) To them that seketh Fortune</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>80.a. Revertere!</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>81. The Duty of Prelates</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>82. Know thyself</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>84. Fortis ut mors dilectio</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>86. The Seven Deadly Sins</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>86. The Four Bequests in a Man's Will</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>87. Farewell! Death comes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>88. 'Welfare hath no sykernes'</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>89. Die I must</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>90. Earth upon Earth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>92. Dr. John Ednam on What's the good of it!</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>92. God's Blessing</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>92. To dy, to dy!</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>93. Death and the Four Ages of Man</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>93. 'Speculum vitae et mortis'</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

IV. Historical Poems:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>95. The Lamentacion of the Duches of Glossester</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>97. The Lamytacion off Quene Elyzabeth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>99. Latin and English Epitaph on Queen Elizabeth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100. A treatise of London, by W. Dunbar</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

V. Ballads and Worldly Songs. Humorous and Satirical Pieces:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>103. Lully, lulley, lulley!</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>103. How! we shall have game &amp; sport ynow</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>104. My twelve oxen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>105. A treatise of wyne</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>106. Good Gossipis mine!</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>109. Quid vidistis in villa ?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>110. I will hae the whetston &amp; I may</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>110. The Goodman smites his Wife</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>111. Old Hogyn and his Girl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>112. Of all creatures women be best</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>113. Women, women, love of women</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Contents.

97. When to trust a Woman, Never ... ... ... 114
98. The Juggler and the Baron's Daughter ... ... ... 115
99. The Holly and the Ivy ... ... ... 116
100. Bon jour! ... ... ... 117
101. Ho, butler, ho! ... ... ... 118
102. The Disconsolate Lover ... ... ... 119
103. Jak & his Stepdame, & of the Frere ... ... ... 120

VI. Proverbs, Verse-rules and Moral Sentences:
104. Diwers good prowerbis ... ... ... 128
105a. Fifty-five Proverbs in English and Latin ... ... ... 129
105b. Latin Proverbs ... ... ... 133
105c. Documentum Aristotilis ad Alexandrum magnum ... ... 134
105d. Latin Maxims ... ... ... 134
105e. Names of English Cities ... ... ... 135
105f. Men excelled by Animals ... ... ... 135
105g. Greetings ... ... ... 135
105h. Latin Puns ... ... ... 136
105i. A Prayer to the Virgin ... ... ... 136
105j. How to be welcome ... ... ... 136
105k. The Seven Deadly Sins ... ... ... 136
105l. The Ten Commandments ... ... ... 136
105m. The Seven Works of Piety ... ... ... 136
105n. The Five Senses ... ... ... 136
105o. Verse-making ... ... ... 136
105p. Contrast between Hens and Women ... ... ... 137
105q. For a syngar ... ... ... 137
105r. Further Latin Maxims ... ... ... 137
106. Rules for purchasing land ... ... ... 137
107. Spend money for your Soul while you live ... ... ... 138
108. Directions for Conduct ... ... ... 139
109. Good Advice ... ... ... 139
110. Quatuor complexiones hominum ... ... ... 139
111. Latin and English Maxims ... ... ... 140
112. Proverbiales Rhymes ... ... ... 140
113a. b. Maxims ... ... ... 140
113c. Three things make me anxious. English ... ... 141
113d. Three things make me anxious. Latin ... ... 141
114. Death, Bribery, Adversity ... ... ... 141

Appendix.
A Chronicle, 1413-1536 ... ... ... 142

Notes ... ... ... 169
Glossary ... ... ... 191
INTRODUCTION.

The MS., its original owner and date.—The MS., from which the miscellaneous poetical pieces contained in the present volume are all taken, is usually known as "the commonplace-book of Richard Hill." It is a paper codex in oblong folio (11 1/2 × 4 1/2 in.) and quires of eight,—numbered 354 in Balliol College Library, Oxford. The handwriting of the chief poetical pieces is pretty uniform, and was identified by Coxe with that of one John Hyde. The only name, however, that occurs in the MS. itself, is that of its owner Richard Hill, on whose person and circumstances the MS. affords the following information in the shape of memoranda on the birth of his children and previous important events of his own life (apparently entered by himself):

[leaf 17] The birth of children of me
Richard hill pat was borne on hillend / in langley in the
parishe of huchyn in the shire of hartford
god make them all his servantis
& margret my wyf pat was dowghter to harry wyngar ha-
[-bersher dwelling in bowe parishe in London].

A0 1518 Memorandum that John hill my first child was borne
the XVII day of novembre a0 MCCXXIX
at hillend aforesayd on the day of seynt
hewe littera dominicalis C / godfardirs thomas hoo
of abbotis walden / & he gave HIs.
Thomas gaskyer of graceley & he gave XXd.
& my moder Elizabeth hill godmoer
And godfader at the bishope / Edmond
worth of ofley / & he was bishoppyd in pe
hows of be said Master worth be XIX of desembre 1518

A0 1520 Memorandum that thomas byll my second child was born
the XXX day of may a0 MCCXXIX vere at
VIII of pe cok in pe mornyng littera dominicalis A G
at Freshe wharf in pe peryshe of saynt butuliff
godfaders / Thomas Wall salter & he gave IIIIs. IIII.
George wyngar grocer & he gave . . IIIs.
My lady dame agnes wyngar & gave . . IIIIs. II . . .
& at bishope John lane grocer & he gave IIIIs. IIIIId.

1 Supplied from "table of contentis," leaf 4, back.
Memorandum that William Hill my thyrde child was born in briggestreth in the parise of seint margretts the XIX day of octobre A° 1521 MCCCCCXXI pare about XI of the clokke afore none / godfaders (crossed through) williame whaplot fishemonger & be gave XXd

nycholas Cosyn merchant taylor he gave XXd

Margaret preston my syster & she gave I doct IIIIs. VId.

And at bishope John smythe fishemonger

Memorandum that Elizabeth my IIIIth child was born in the parise of seynt andrews vnder shaft / the XVII day of octobre A° 1522 on the fryday littura dominicalis E / at X of pe cloke afore now godfader Master west parish prest of seynt margrettis in fishestrct & he gave VIIIId. / godmoders my sister Elizabeth lanere & she gave XXd. / my cosyn elze astry vxor henry aystry

& she gave XXd. & at bispope / Mary sister to elze astry & wyll to denys Jacobs of mydillburg

(The entry again crossed through; additional note.)

his elizabeth departid pe VII day of aprell A° 1530 in seyntl mary hill paureyshe

Memorandum that Kateryn my VIIth child was borne et . . . the shoff monday pet was the VIII day of februari between II & III of the clokke. pe mornynge A° 1523 / littura dominicalis C:B: And this yer our lady day annunciatio fiell on good Fryday / god fader henry lomener grocer & he gave IIIIs / godmothers my lady dame Kateryn haddon & she gave IIIIs IIIId1 / & Mastres lettis Rysse uxor simonis Rysse / & she gave IIIIs IIIId

And at pe bispope / Mastres margret ward / XIlIs vxor Stephani ward wexehandler

Memorandum that Symond Hill my VIth child was born in pe parise of seynt Andreas vnder shaft the XXIII day of aprell A° MCCCCCXXV littura dominicalis A which was seynt georgis day / & fell on lowe sunday / between IIII & V of the clokke io pe mornynge godfaders symond Rysse mercer & he gave VIS VIIId henry astry mercer & he gave IIIIs IIIId godmoder My sister Eme Cosyn & she gave IIIIs IIIId
goDFader at the bishop / John Rayn . . . talowchan- deler of london

(Crossed through; additional note.)
mortums & sepultus in parochia sancte marie at pe hill inuXta bilyngis gate in london

Memorandum that Robert Hill my VIIIth child was born in pe parise of seynt Andreas vndershft on pe tuesday which was pe XXVI day of Ion A° MCCCCCXX VI littura dominicalis G Godfaders John laver grocer my broder in lawe & he gave IIIIs IIIId in a Carolus & XIId silver John batt. Cooper & he gave XIId

Godfader at pe bispope Robert A . . . arshmer lorymer but he occupieth as a frater.

1 struck through.
The day of my hanseyng at Barow.

Memorandum that I was hansed at Barow the XXth day of May a° 1508 & per was paid for my hance IIls. VIIIId. ff.

The day that I was mad fre in Barow

Memorandum that I Richard Hill was made fre among the merchant's

adventurers of Ynglond in Barow the XXV day of May a° 1508 & ther I paid for yt VIls. VIId. ff.

The day that I received Xls. of my Masters bequest

Memorandum that I received of my lady Wynger the VIIIth day of Juyn 1508 of M. Wyngar bequest.

Memorandum that what a man bith by the H. in Barow he shall wyn in Ynglond VI H. in pe C. And pat he bith by pe C. he shall lese in Ynglond VI H. in the C.

Item pat he bith by pe H in Andwarpe he shall wyn in Ynglond III H. in pe C. & pat he bith by pe C he shall lese in Ynglond VIII H. in pe C as men say.

[(in another ink)]

Memorandum that I was hansid at Brigius at synsny marte in a° 1511 at pe goldyn starre & I paid for my hance & my dyner . . . IIls. IIIId. ff.

Memorandum that I was hansid at Andwarpe in passe marte a° 1511 & I paid at the pansar in casse strette . . . XXIId. ff.

Memorandum that y was made free at Yeld hall the . . .

(a blank)

Memorandum that I was sworn at grocers hall the Xth day of Novembre in a° 1511 & per I paid to M. wardens clark & bedell . . . IIIs. Xd. st.

Express testimony to Hill's ownership of the book is borne by a note on fol. 176r° (at the end of More's "Lamentation of Queen Elizabeth"): "Iste liber pertineth Rycardo Hill servant to M. Wynger alderman of London."—"Explicit quod Hill" occurs at the end of some poems.

For an identification of this Richard Hill with a cellarer of this name in the court of Henry VIII, who is very frequently mentioned in the "Letters and papers, foreign and domestic, of the reign of Henry VIII" (ed. Brewer and Gairdner), and whose epitaph is given in Weever's "Ancient Funerall Monuments" (1631, fol.; p. 405, dioc. of London, church of St.

1 Professor Fligel's conclusion from this passage, that the MS., or at least this part of it, must have been written before the year of John Winger's Mayorship, 1504, because after that date Hill would have styled Wynger "Mayor of L." (Anglia 23, 189), seems not to be sufficiently founded, because (as Dr. Wylie informs me) a man never was called "Mayor" outside the actual year of his being in office.
Michaels at Queene-Hithe),—no sufficient ground exists either in these records or in the MS.

As to his book, the period of its gradual composition is approximately fixed by some of the above-quoted private memoranda as extending over the earlier part of Henry VIII's reign. The latest distinct date in the whole MS. is that of the last in a series of annalistic historical notes (printed as an appendix to the present volume); it is 1536.1

Of the later fate of the MS., an interesting trace is left in the form of 18th century farming accounts (on "bushels of wheat," and the like), partly dated 1731, and entered on fol. 17b and in a few other places. They may, as was disrespectfully suggested by a person acquainted with the history of the treatment of MSS., relate to Balliol College property of the time; but no positive information as to how and when the MS. came into the College library was to be obtained; nor is it included in the list of donors and their gifts, prefixed to Coxe's "Catalogus codicum MSS. collegii Balliolensis."—The vellum binding is evidently later than the MS., borders of pages being cut off, and some pasted over, to prevent crumbling off. The original pagination, after fol. 178, grows unintelligibly confused, and after some twelve leaves of such confusion, starts numbering what actually are ff. 191-253 (marked so by the modern hand that has numbered the leaves throughout) as ff. "CLXXIX—HICXXXI," and not that even without a few irregularities; nor does the chaotic "table of the contents," at the beginning (printed in Anglia 26, 96 ff.) give a clue to the original arrangement or contents as different from the present.—For a detailed account of the MS., the reader is referred to the table of its contents placed at the end of this introduction, where he will find it described piece by piece, with the pagination and other peculiarities recorded, omissions in Coxe's Catalogue 2 pointed out, and bibliographical references given to all printed editions of the single pieces from this or other versions of the pieces from other MSS., as far as they have come to the editor's knowledge.

1 As a matter of fact, the dates 1535 and 1536 do not appear in the MS., but can safely be supplied, as the names of the Lord Mayors and Sheriffs are given.

2 The MS. has been described before in H. O. Coxe's "Catalogus Codicum MSS. qui in collegiis anulisque Oxoniensibus hodie a servantur," Oxon. 1852; pars 1, 2; codices MSS. collegii Balliolensis, p. 110 b ff.; also by Prof. E. Fliegel, Anglia 26, 94 ff.
Contents of the present volume.—Richard Hill's MS. is an interesting specimen of a type very common when books were dear and scarce, chiefly from the 15th to the 17th century, and which were met with even afterwards, nay, down to the late 19th century in remoter parts of the country: the household book called "enchriridium" by the humanists, "silva verum" in some continental countries, and "commonplace-book" in England—into which were entered, firstly poems and songs which struck a man as worth transcribing and preserving for family use, and secondly, prose notes of a most varied character on anything of interest that he came across: encyclopaedic scraps of useful knowledge, tracts, commercial and statistical dates and tables, medical and other receipts, puzzles and tricks for amusement, records of important events, public and private, and the like.

Desirable and interesting as it would have been to present a collection of this kind in its whole bulk and boundless variety, this in the present case appeared impossible, for reasons detailed below in the passage on the excluded pieces. In confining myself to a selection of the poetical pieces from the MS. in the present edition, I did not think it necessary to preserve the MS. order of the pieces, but I have arranged them in a few large groups, into which they naturally fell; and only within these groups, which represent the different kinds or types of poetry in the MS., have I strictly followed the succession of the original, partly because further sub-classifying would have led to pedantic monotony, partly because the arrangement of connected pieces in the MS. is sometimes really (unintentionally perhaps) skilful and consistent, as instances occasionally mentioned below will prove. In the following passages, these groups will be discussed and analysed into their elements.

The first and most important of them are the numerous Sacred Songs and Carols, the greatest part of which are actually placed together in the MS. (see No. 120 a—zz in the Table of Contents) and were probably transcribed in one series from a then extant collection. Among those, several different kinds are to be distinguished. First and foremost in number rank the Christmas Carols proper. There are several distinct types of them, differing in the poetical treatment of the subject and the point they chiefly envisage. We have, in the first place, carols on the theme, not of carols.
Christ's birth itself, but of the Annunciation. "Advent Carols" as we might call them; some of them, not injudiciously, are placed in the MS. together in a small group at the beginning of the chief bulk of Christmas songs, which they rather usher in, than essentially belong to. Representatives of this type are, in the present collection, No. 8, 9, 17, 49, 53 (where we meet with the feature, not unfrequent, of the two headlines which serve as burden, being out of connection with the contents of the poem, and referring abruptly to another aspect of the chief subject). The structure common to all these is a simple account, following the Scripture, of the angel's visit to Mary and their dialogue with (occasional) lyrical comments on the angel's salutation. Single lines and burdens in Latin, fitted into the metrical scheme, are not uncommon in these and other songs; they can all be traced back to Latin church-hymns in old collections.

From these songs, in which the Virgin alone is the centre and chief subject, we pass naturally to a group of purely Lyrical Carols, entirely devoted to the praise of Mary, and devoid of any narrative allusions to the events commemorated at Christmas. The codex, besides songs and carols, contains a number of longer religious poems in honour of Mary, e.g. No. 69, The Five Joys; 67, Salve Regina—and others, which will be dealt with under section II (Religious Poems and Prayers in verse). Among the carols themselves, such mere songs to Mary are: No. 10 (an allegorical glorification of Mary as the flower from the root of Jesse); 12 (also an allegory, and, as different versions testify, greatly popular); 21 (which shows several points of interest: first, the well-known burden "Alma Redemptoris Mater," secondly the typical introduction of the average allegorical vision: "As I me lay on a nyght," etc., uncommon in a short song;—and thirdly, a scheme not lyrical like the others, but rather narrative, in that it brings the chief scenes of Mary's life briefly before our eyes 1); 29 (a parallel, in the class of carols, to the numerous longer poems on the Joys of Mary, like No. 69 in our volume); 43 (on the same subject), and finally, 61 (a Supplication to Mary; burden out of keeping with contents, except in st. 2).—Even the highly peculiar form, so widely spread in mediaeval religious lyrics, of a song

1 The song, in fact, is an exact parallel, within its class, to the longer verse lives of the Blessed Virgin,—quite as the one next mentioned, is one to another type of longer religious poems.
§ 1. The Christmas Carols of Richard Hill’s MS. xix

in terms of worldly love, but applied and addressed to the Queen of Heaven, is represented by a specimen: No. 3.¹

We pass now from these two preliminary groups, to the large central class of Christmas Carols in the strictest sense of the word; viz., narrative songs on the birth of Christ, relating the events that accompanied it, and colouring the whole with a tinge of lyrical expression and some touches on the religious and dogmatic associations of the great fact. We find the general structure of these songs typically exemplified in the very first instance we meet with: the carol No. 6. It mentions the Annunciation, but proceeds at once to the chief event, presents most vividly the scene in the stable (without, however, introducing shepherds and kings) and Mary’s quiet gladness, throws out, by way of contrast and deeper reflection, a hint at Christ’s passion (almost invariably met with, towards the end, in carols of this class), and finishes, as it began, with a joyous outburst of praise, which also, in the form of the burden, runs as an under-strain right through the whole song.—Another song of this type is No. 11, where the Shepherds come in. The mention of Christ’s death is very effectively introduced, and the lyrical note of gladness struck in the well-known worldly-joyous headline only, the finale being, this time, a penitent supplication.

Of course, not all songs centering in the birth of Christ, show the above-mentioned logical disposition and fulness of narrative detail: some are, in the latter respect, confined to an emphatic statement of the chief fact (though most, as will be seen, add something or other of the accessory circumstances), the rest consisting in lyrical exultations, and moral and dogmatical reflections. Thus, in No. 14, the birth of Christ is only the starting point for a series of thoughts on original sin, redemption, Christ’s resurrection and his return on doomsday, ending with a prayer for his grace in life and death. The note of sentiment is again confined to the headlines and the burden. Another half-reflective, half-narrative song is No. 16. In No. 18, which is more purely narrative again, the framework is made up of lines from the hymn “Veni, Creator Spiritus,” which gives the piece a somewhat striking, original aspect (a similar effect is brought about in the Epiphany carol No. 23 by the introduction of the Easter cry “Alleluia”).

¹ Cf. a number of similar songs to Mary and Jesus in Flügel’s “Neuenglisches Lesebuch,” p. 126–128.
The remaining pieces of this class are: 22 (which alludes to the Murder of the Innocents), 24 (in verses alternately English and Latin), 47 (with its mystic splendour of flower-de-luce), 48, 58 (the angel's message to the shepherds), 59, 60.

Opposed to these narrative and religiously-reflective carols, stands a group of purely and simply lyrical ones, of which mere worldly joy and pleasure in Christmas forms the key-note and whole contents. The best examples of this kind are No. 27 (Make we merry . . .) and the New-Year's song 28. No. 31, a parting monologue spoken by Christmas in person, also belongs here; and finally the Boar's Head carol, No. 42, which although printed from the same Ms. in the "Babees boke," yet appears again in the present volume, because any collection of Christmas Carols would be incomplete without a specimen of this well-known type.

In contrast to these songs of worldly mirth, we find such as present only the serious moral aspect of the fact. One is No. 39, which might be called "Expostulation," and which in its form comes near the Dialogue Carols to be discussed below. The extreme in this serious style is reached by a carol entirely on the subject of Christ's passion (No. 44). Another event in Christ's later life, viz. his baptism, is the subject of No. 7, of which only the heading, strangely unconnected with the contents, justifies inclusion among Christmas carols.

But let us return to real Christmas songs. We next come to a group of them, entirely devoted to the shepherds, their joy at the angel's message, and their adoration of the new-born Saviour. No. 58, mentioned above, is in its essence a shepherds' carol; but in true spirit, No. 20, with its characteristic burden "Tyrly tirlow" is an especially good specimen, while No. 30, telling a whole detailed story, is certainly among the best of its kind, and in the unrivalled poetical freshness of the parting dialogue between the Virgin and "herdisman Wat," approaches the excellence of some of the mystery plays.

This takes us over to what may be called "dramatic carols," being songs in dialogue form. As with the shepherd, so in No. 2 Mary speaks with an undefined adoring person (addressed by her as "Sir"), to whom she tells the story of Christ's birth and the adoration of the Magi. But the chief carols of this class are dialogues between the Virgin and the child; such as No. 32, where (as I understand the poem) the child Jesus relates to his Mother a
prophetic vision which he had of his later life and suffering, and asks her anxiously, if it is really to be; 33, where the Child replies to his Mother's inquiries by prophecies of his passion and death; 34, another version of the same; and 35 (whose popularity is testified by numerous other versions), a conversation between Mother and Child full of natural charm. It will be observed, that these four poems, all on a similar plan and model, are placed together in the MS.

Another group of dramatic songs presents to us Mary at the foot of the cross, complaining: Nos. 24, 50. No. 51 describes the same scene in non-dramatic form.

To return once more to the Christmas Carols proper, we must finally mention the few Epiphany carols of the collection: the first piece in this volume is one; besides, Nos. 23 and 38 deal almost exclusively with the adoration of the Magi; 1 and 38 contain the old symbolical explanation of the three kings' gifts.

A class of carols necessarily and indissolubly connected with the Christmas songs are those in honour of Saints, whose Festivals fall about the time of Christmas. The foremost of them is, of course, the "protomartyr" St. Stephen, whose feast is the day after Christmas, and whom carol No. 41 celebrates. Next comes St. John the Apostle (December 27); carols in his praise are Nos. 19 and 45. Thirdly, there is the "holy blissful martyr" St. Thomas Becket, the anniversary of whose death—the 29th of December—falls within the Christmas holidays; this accounts for a carol on his murder by Henry's knights being found among the Christmas songs (No. 40).

There is one more distinct class of songs interspersed among the Christmas carols, yet not belonging to them in anything but the form: these are the "moral songs" embodying religious doctrines and teachings of general experience. Turning first to those on dogmatic and ritual subjects, we meet with a specimen in No. 26, a song on the "mirabile misterium" of transubstantiation; another one, No. 52, celebrates the holiness and dignity of the Mass, and warns people from swearing by it. (For other poems on the Mass, see No. 70 in the second section, and the account of Lydgate's "Virtues of the Mass" in the passage on the excluded pieces.)

1 For a French song of a similar type (monologue-complaint of Mary) see Bartsch, Chrestomathie de l'ancien français, 4th ed., p. 149.
Songs on general moral topics are: first of all, some on the much-sung theme of the fear of death and doom (which is also the subject of several longer poems in the present collection, see third section): thus, the song No. 4, of which the framework—a bird speaking to the poet—is that of a large and well-known class of longer didactic poems, cf. for example No. 78,—rings with the impressive and widely-used burden (familiar to every reader of Dunbar) "Timor mortis conturbat me." Similar in burden and subject is No. 46 ("Terribilis mors conturbat me"). Next in popularity to this ranks, among moral subjects, that of the vanity of worldly wealth and splendour: and "Dicitiae si affluant, nolite cor apponere" (No. 5) represents it among the songs.—Other songs on various subjects of this group are: one on penitence and mercy (No. 13); one on the terrors of Doomsday (No. 15), with headlines addressed to the Virgin, which makes it fit in among the carols; then, there is one on the worldly wisdom of self-content (No. 36), and (immediately following in the MS.) a complaint of the vices reigning in the world, and the want of grace and lovingkindness (No. 37).—Of a group of three moral songs, placed together in the MS. (No. 55–57), the first two are short compendia of various precepts; the third is on the particular lesson of trying a friend before we need him, and shows again (as No. 4 above) the popular form of a wise bird's teaching. Finally, the last of all the songs proper in the MS., No. 62, is also of the didactic category; it deals with the sin of pride as an origin of evil and misfortune.

The songs, in their great variety of subjects and moods, having struck, like a prelude, all the chief notes in the poetry of the period, as represented in Hill's collection, we now pass to the several groups of longer poems in the MS. which have been included in the present edition.

The second section, headed "Religious Poems and Prayers in verse," consists of a number of (anonymous) specimens of late Middle-English religious lyrics of Lydgate's school and epoch, all of them rather uniformly typical in contents as well as in form (this for the most part being the 8-line stanza ababbabe, or, as in the first instance, abababab). The verses to the good angel which open the section (No. 63), the two parallel poems on God's mercy, with the burdens "misere mei deus" and "mercy, lorde, and
gramarcy” (Nos. 64 and 65), and the collection of prayers in rhyme-royal stanzas (68), give no occasion for further remarks; nor does the paraphrase of “Salve Regina” (67),¹ probably transcribed with some other pieces standing next to it in the MS., from a printed quarto of Caxton (see the note on the poem). Besides this, there are three longer poems addressed to the Virgin: the two hymns, comprised under No. 66, being variations on one subject (as also the two afore-mentioned pieces, 64 and 65, are) and both distinguished by the use of alliteration: the latter of them is paralleled in a collection analogous to this part of the Balliol poems (Furnivall’s “Hymns to the Virgin and Christ”); the third hymn to Mary (No. 69), somewhat more of a song than the rest, is on the subject of the joys (as carols 29 and 43)² and heads, in the MS.; the chief bulk of songs and carols (No. 120 in the catalogue table), with which it was evidently transcribed from a common source and at the same time, as writing and ink testify.

Poems on purely ritual subjects are: No. 70, on the sacrament of matrimony, and 71, on hearing Mass (cf. the carol No. 52, and the account of Lydgate’s poem below).

As the poems of the second section correspond to the religious carols, so do the didactic, moral and allegorical ones of the third to the class distinguished as “moral songs.” The first of them (No. 72), Sir Thomas More’s youthful poem (or rather Induction to a projected poem) on Fortune, is not much out of the common track of the numerous productions of this kind, but is still interesting enough by its association with an author who in his own person experienced the shocks of Fortune’s mutability so cruelly, and whose tragical death is duly recorded in the very same MS. (see historical notes, printed in the appendix).

There follow some less significant pieces: No. 73 (Revertère) being a very short version of a piece printed in its fuller form elsewhere; then two fragments, the one of a satire on the clergy, the other of a moral poem “Know thyself,” both written in the same hand and ink on the two pages of one leaf in the MS., as if

¹ For Latin songs (with Italian and French parallels) of this wide-spread type, see Mone, Lat. Hymnen des Mittelalters, II, p. 203 ff., Nos. 487–495).
² With the typical Latin end-lines of stanzas, the same in all songs on the subject, down from St. Bonaventura’s Latin “Corona S. Mariæ” (see No. 454 and 460 in Mone’s Lateinische Hymnen, vol. II).
the latter were the continuation of the former (No. 74); a poem on the power of love (No. 75), again in the form of a bird’s teaching, and adorned with alliteration; and in No. 76, we have a representative of the type so very common in the early modern period of all European literatures, of the “Dance of the Seven Deadly Sins.”

Another group of poems, which follows next, deals with the idea of death and the vanity of all earthly things. The first of them (No. 77) is called “The Testament of the Christian” in the “Reliquiae Antiquæ,” where it was printed from another MS. The next (78, immediately following in the MS.) is a farewell to the world and friends. In 79, not death, but the “vanitas vanitatum” of worldly prosperity is the theme, the burden being “Welfare hath no sickeness,” the allegorical form again, as in so many cases before, a bird’s address to the poet. No. 80 is one of the numerous variations—almost invariably represented in any MS. of that kind and time—on “Earth out of earth,” the typical form and contents of which are so beautifully summarised in a Melrose Abbey epitaph often quoted:

“The earth goeth on the earth glist’ning like gold,
The earth goeth to the earth sooner than it wold:
The earth buildeth on the earth castles and towers,
The earth sayeth to the earth, all shall be ours.”

The last poem of this little group is No. 81, on the suddenness and remorseless power of death, and the stages of human life.

At the end of the whole didactic section I have ventured to place, as a fit close, an extremely curious piece of mediaeval Latin rhyme (No. 82), on the transitoriness of this world’s glory, to the immense popularity of which (attested by seven MSS. in English libraries) the fact of its being preserved in as late a MS. as the Balliol one, bears new and interesting witness, and which is in itself worth including in a collection like the present.

The next section consists of the two historical poems of the MS.,

1 For bibliography of the poem, see the catalogue table. Douce, in his “Dance of Death” (1833), quotes Latin verses very like those prefixed to our poem, from a Latin poem ascribed to W. Map; but I don’t find it in Wright’s ed.

2 On the authorship of this piece, attributed by some to Walter Map, by others to Jacobus de Benedictis (the author of “Stabat Mater Dolorosa”), and by others still to St. Bernard of Clairvaux, see B. Hanreau, Des poèmes latins attribués à saint Bernard, Paris 1890, p. 27 f.
both of them in the form of Complaints of unhappy Princesses. The first of them is a "Lamentation" of Eleanor (Cobham) Duchess of Gloucester, wife of the "good Duke Humphrey," on the occasion of her condemnation (for attempting to bring about by witchcraft the death of the young king Henry VI) and her ensuing penance in the streets of London (on November 13, 1441). The poem, probably composed soon after the event, has been printed in Wright's "Political Poems" and fully commented upon in his introduction.—The second of the two poems is another youthful work of Sir Thomas More (whose "Fortune" was mentioned above) : an elegy on the death (Febr. 11, 1503) of Elizabeth of York, Henry VII's wife, in the form of a monologue of the dead queen, containing in its first part a general complaint on the instability of worldly wealth and splendour (she died at the early age of 38), and in its second part addressed as a farewell to Henry ("whose mourning, if sincere, was short," Lingard remarks), to her daughter Margaret, Queen of Scotland (married to James IV), to Henry's mother, to her daughter-in-law Katherine (widow of Prince Arthur, dead ten months before his mother), to her three children left at home, her sisters, the lords and ladies of the court, and the "comyns."

To these historical poems I have added, as historical in contents and associations, the "Praise of London" by William Dunbar (No. 85), "made," as the MS. correctly states, "at Mr. Shaa table when he was mayre," that is, in Christmas week 1501, when the Scottish poet was present in London with the Embassy then negotiating the marriage between James IV and Henry VII's daughter Margaret,—and said to have been composed (or recited), at a banquet given by the Lord Mayor Sir John Shaw to the ambassadors. The ornate stanzas are preserved in two English MSS. besides the present one, which gives new proof of the popularity of the Scottish poet's verses among the flattered citizens of the English metropolis.

The fifth section of the volume collects under the heading "Ballads and worldly songs. Humorous and satirical pieces" miscellaneous profane poems of the MS., most of them of a more

---

1 For a fuller account of the banquet anecdotes (from the Cotton MS.) and other historical particulars, see D. Laing's elaborate notes on pp. 272-275 and 297-300 of his Supplement to the Poems of William Dunbar, Edinburgh, 1865.
or less humorous character. The opening piece, however (No. 86),
is altogether serious and of extreme interest. This ballad in song-
form, probably fragmentary, written in exquisitely neat thin
characters on a half-page of the MS., presents to us—after a
typical introduction (describing a person borne away by a falcon
to some visionary place)—a scene (a wounded knight, bleeding
evermore, on a bed in a hall, a lady kneeling and weeping, a
stone by the bed-side with the inscription "Corpus Christi")
which reminds us most strikingly of some features of the Holy
Grail legend: of Perceval's meeting, on his wanderings, with King
Amfortas' daughter, then with the King himself, who still looks
up to the Graal for healing of his ever-bleeding wound,—in the
French and German epics on the Quest.¹

We next pass to two songs (87, 88), a hunting-carol which is
also preserved in one of the most precious relics of Wynkyn de
Worde's press, and the song of the "XII oxen,"—both of which
most vividly bring to our mind the olden times when all England
sang at work and play, in wood and field.

We now enter the regions of mirth, with the Anglo-Latin
verses on the virtues of wine (No. 89), full of monkish fun in
their Scriptural moralizations on the excellences of the vine and
its fruit. If this song—not unique in its kind, as it seems, for
one similar in contents and form is found e. g. in Sandys's
"Festive Songs," No. VII—breathes the air of the convent-
cellar, the next piece (90) takes us to the old English tavern, where
we meet with a merry company of "gossips," women regaling
themselves at a kind of picnic, to which every one contributes her
share of eatables and her "shot" to pay the drinks, and indulging
in a free exchange of confidential observations on their unconscious
husbands, and some of the less peaceful scenes in connubial life.
Two other texts² of this vivid poetical sketch of ancient life and
manners have appeared in recent collections, one of them being a
wholly different version, where a harper comes in to amuse the
women.

The next piece "In villa" (91), directed against the shrew-
ishness and self-will of women, opens a series of short poems, all

¹ According to Prof. Flügel, the poem is to be interpreted as an allegory of
Christ's passion, who here, as in the "Aneren Ritwe," appears as a "knight."
² For analogues, Prof. Flügel points to Piers Plowman, text C, VII, and
Skelton's Elymour Rummyng (ed. Dyce 1, 99); also Gower's French Mirour de
Pommere, I. 26080 ff.
written together in one hand, and evidently at one time, on the last ten pages of the MS. These are: a burlesque or lying-song (93), a tragi-comical story of domestic wrangles between goodman and goodwife (94), a coarse song on a motive like Chaucer’s Miller’s Tale (94), three satires against women (95, 96, 97), the first of them in the popular form of the ironical encomium (with the destroying burden “Cuius contrarium verum est”), the last one in a series of preambles (in 7-line stanzas). The next piece (98) is narrative again: how the fair baron’s daughter was beguiled by a “joly juggeler”; the next (99), adds one more to the numerous versions of the popular “Contentions” between Holly and Ivy; then follow: convivial invitations to singing (100), a drinking song (101). Between this and the next, the birched schoolboy’s monologue (printed in Dr. Furnivall’s “Babees boke”); and lastly, an ironical love-complaint with the delightful burden “whan I slepe, I can not wake.”

At the end of this section (No. 103), I have placed the one long piece from the MS. that appears in the present collection; it is a text of the widely-spread folk-tale of the Boy, his Stepmother and the Friar, whom he made dance in the hawthorn-bush,—of which English versions, from old prints and MSS., appear in a great many recent collections of early popular poetry (see Bibliography), and of which two texts of the same class with the Balliol one—viz. without the law-court scene at the end, have been edited (with unfulfilled hope for more) by the late Prof. Zupitza in Herrig’s Archiv.

In a last section (VI), I have collected various small pieces from the MS., which do not aspire to literary merit and interest, being proverbs, sentences, and rules in verse and prose. The one large group among them (No. 105), written in a very small hand on 4 ½ consecutive pages of the MS., is a curiously confused heap of odds and ends of popular wisdom in moral verse and phrase, chiefly English proverbial sentences with renderings in Latin (would-be) hexameters; and the handful of proverbs (No. 104), partly written in ciphers, is full of the freshness of living use. The other bits

1 For similar preambles, see the Bannatyne MS., published by the Hunterian Club (Glasgow), vol. IV, pp. 776 f. (Nos. 291–292).
2 For the general history of this tale in tradition and literature, see Prof. J. Bolte’s essay “Das Märchen vom Tanz des Mönches im Dornbusch” in the “Festschrift zum V. Neophilologentag” (1892), and his additional article in Herrig’s Archiv, 90, p. 289.
and scraps of verse-rules, printed in this section, and mostly taken from odd corners of the MS.'s pages, where they have filled blanks between the longer entries, could probably be easily paralleled from similar miscellanies (as, in fact, Nos. 108 and 109 are from Caxton, see note).

In the Appendix, finally, appears an annalistic chronicle of the chief events from 1413 to 1536, growing fuller towards the end, as the writer drew from his own experience, with the names of Mayor and Sheriffs prefixed to each year's notes. It ranks with similar records kept by many London citizens of the time, specimens of which have been edited by Prof. Gairdner in various volumes of the Camden Society (e.g. No. XXVIII, new ser.); and though it is not likely to add greatly to our historical knowledge of the period, yet being one of the usual ingredients of household books like Richard Hill's, it has been thought worth including in a volume intended to represent some of such a book's chief and typical features.

Parts of the MS. not included in the present volume.—Of these I shall consider the poetical pieces first. Exclusion was natural in the case of the large selection of Tales from Gower's "Confessio Amantis" (44 leaves, Nos. 10–20 and 71). The critical value and comparative position of this text among the numerous other ones of the popular work have been carefully investigated and expressly defined by Prof. Macaulay in the preface to his admirable edition (where also he describes some other MSS. containing selections from Gower like the present). No systematic principle in the choice of the stories is to be discovered, and perhaps the selecting of them was not done by the writer of the MS. himself. The striking features of the texts are: the careful elimination of the dialogue between Confessor and Amand by means of omissions and little alterations, often only by generalising the address ("you" for "thou"); and secondly, modernisation of the language, not only with respect to forms and endings (which is a matter of course, and sadly hampers the metre), but also in a lexicographical way, by substituting words more generally used in Hill's time, for such of Gower's as had become obsolete or less intelligible. In fact, a collation of the texts from this point of view

1 In this passage on the excluded pieces, the numbers in parentheses refer to those in the tabular index of the MS.'s contents at the end of this introduction.
(as it has been made by the editor) throws some very interesting light on the history of use and disuse of words.

Two other pieces as naturally excluded from the present edition, are the complete versions the MS. contains of the "Seven Sages" (No. 9) and the "Siege of Rouen" (42). The proper place for these two is, of course, not a volume like the present, but the respective parallel-text editions, "devoutly to be wish'd," of these well-known poems. The Balliol text of the "Seven Sages" has been fully dealt with in Dr. Killis Campbell's dissertation on this romance; of the "Siege of Rome" it may suffice to say here, that it seems a somewhat careless copy of a fairly good version, and is well worth attention.

Another one of the longer poems of the MS., the verse legend (No. 44) of Pope Gregory's "Trentale" (thirty masses) to redeem his mother's soul, adheres generally to the Cotton MS. version of the poem, edited by Dr. Furnivall in the 15th volume of the Society's Original Series.

Fifthly, there are two Books of Courtesy; the one of them (No. 46) is a tract on behaviour at table in English verse with a French interlinear translation, and an Anglo-French conversational manual, vocabulary, formulas of letters (see also No. 76), etc., clustering round it: the English verse of this being known (from other MSS.) through the "Babees boke," and the English, together with the French version, from publications in German periodicals. The whole complex, including phrases and vocables, is identical in substance, though not in arrangement, with Wynkyn de Worde's "lytell treatysse to speke Englysshe and Frenche" (of which Dr. Oelsner is preparing a reprint for the Society), and being chiefly of lexicographical and phraseological interest, has been published by myself (with some readings of Wynkyn de Worde's and Pynson's prints added) in a German magazine devoted to Modern English Lexicography (Professor Kellner's "Bausteine").—The other Book of Courtesy in verse, entitled "Lytill John," has been printed in full, along with Caxton's and an Oriel Coll. MS. version, in the E. E. Text Soc.'s third Extra Series volume.

To these Books of Courtesy we may subjoin the two shorter pieces "How the wyse man taught his son" (No. 59) and "Stans puer ad mensam" (60), which, being both well known from various versions printed in the 32nd and other volumes of the Society, have not been thought worth editing here from texts which do not
exhibit any peculiar and interesting features. As to "Stans Puer," in fact, the Balliol text seems to be copied from Caxton's print (see the note on "Sule Regana," No. 67 in this volume).

The next piece to be mentioned is the lengthy and rather tedious poem of Lydgate "The Vertues of the Masse" (No. 55), which, although extant only in a private fifty-copies reprint of Wynkyn de Worde's edition, and being amplified in our MS. by two epilogues, has yet been kept back from this volume (perhaps to the relief of some readers), as being more fit for a collective one of Lydgate's poetry. For the same reason, another long poem by Lydgate, "The Chorle and the Byrde" (No. 67), easily accessible in Halliwell's selection, from whose version the Balliol one differs in the main only by the absence of one stanza, does not appear here.

Another piece (which Coxe ascribed to Lydgate) possesses a certain interest as presenting a transitional stage midway between the common Middle-English allegorical vision and the early Modern English dramatic Morality (No. 85); it has been printed from a fuller text than the incomplete Balliol one, in Dr. Furnivall's "Hymns to the Virgin and Christ" under the title "The Bids of Virtues and Vices for the Soul of Man."

Finally, the poem justly termed by Professor Fligel "the pearl of Hill's whole collection," being probably the earliest extant complete text of "The Nutbrown mayde" (No. 106), must be supposed to be within easy reach of the reader, having been printed, together with the Percy Folio version, in Furnivall and Hales's edition of it. Hill may have copied it during his residence at Antwerp (cf. p. xv), from Arnold's Chronicle (printed there about 1502).

In concluding this section, I may note that I possess transcripts of some of these pieces excluded from the present volume, and intend to publish them occasionally.

We now pass to the prose contents of Hill's MS. It may be said at once that they are a perfect mine of materials for the history of English commerce, statistics, popular medicine, social and religious life, customs, sports and amusements, and that a miscellaneous volume of them, to match the present poetical one, could not fail to be of the highest interest to the student of English realia.

To give a characterising general survey of these mixed entries, we must divide them into subject-groups.
Firstly, then, of prose pieces of a literary character, the MS. contains but one, which appears at its very beginning: the tale of Godfridus of Rome and his three sons from the "Gesta Romanorum" (No. 4), well known as the germ of the Fortunatus story, adhering, in the Balliol text, rather closely to the bottom-page one (Addit. MS. 9066) in Herdtage's edition.

A second class is formed by two long treatises in English prose, both on practical subjects: the one on the Managing and Breaking of Horses (No. 7), the other " of graffyng" Trees (37), this last of the same kind as, though longer than the Porkington one in Halliwell's Warton Club Miscellany. Apart from the interest they possess for the history of the matters they treat of, they would also be of considerable lexicographical value for the technical terms of both arts.

The extensive group of Religious and ecclesiastical entries (for the most part in Latin) consists of: No. 2 (Latin Graces, edited in the "Babees Book" volume, and most ingeniously disentangled there by the late Henry Bradshaw), 6 (a list of Feasts, and Rules for Curates), 40 ("Tabila Cristiane religionis," a Latin treatise of nine pages), 41 (a Latin verse paraphrase of the Ten Commandments), 77 (Formulae for Questions to be asked by the Confessor), 91 (a Latin Prayer by St. Augustine), 112 (a list, apparently unfinished, of London Parish-Churches), and, finally, odd jottings down of biblical names at the bottom of fol. 165 v° ("Est tuus, Anna, patér Izacár, Nasaphát tua máter") and 221 v° ("Rebecca. Sefora. Abigina. Susanna. Zael").

The class naturally largest and most interesting in a London citizen's household book, is formed of the commercial entries, fully illustrative of weights, measures, prices, trades and their regulations, business statistics, arithmetical and correspondence. They are the following: No. 1 (places where fairs are kept, and their days); 25 (statistics of a taxation); 26 (the size of "tall-wood"—see Halliwell's Dictionary—and Essex billets in London); 27 (some general statistics of England); 31 (two forms for Letters of Attorney); 34 (names of the Crafts officially entered), 35 (extracts from the Statutes of the Realm, being the rules for "craftismen vytelers," viz. millers, bakers, brewers, butchers, fishers, cooks and innkeepers); connected with these, the ordinances for bakers (36); and in conjunction with these
again, the copious statistics on the Size of Bread in London (37); 78 (a large bulk of notes on Weights, Coins, Prices of different wares, chiefly Wool, with a pictorial table of Merchants’ Stamps, mysteriously called “The Cures of Mader,” at the end); immediately following this (79), a long treatise on Agryme or Algorysme, i.e. arithmetic, chiefly commercial; 90 (a Table of Weights, and a “Reckoning of Lead” with a table), 109 (Regulations for Taverners), 114 (“a good Remembrans & Knowlage of pe pound troy weight” and its difference in England and Flanders), and finally, the memorandum at the bottom of fol. 225 v, on what \( \frac{2}{3}, \frac{5}{6}, \frac{5}{7} \) of a shilling come to.

The two entries illustrative of customs and manners strictly, No. 28 (household stuff used at the Lord Mayor’s banquet) and 92 (Rules of precedence in going or sitting) have both appeared in the Society’s “Early Meals and Manners” volume.

Another class are encyclopaedie notes on things considered curious or useful to know (de omnі re scibili), such as the Seven Ages of the World and of Man (No. 24), the four “Complexions” or Temperaments (74, Latin verses; No. 110 in section VI of this volume); 80 (a jumble of Rules for cipher-writing and miscellaneous notes), 81 (a calendarium saeculare) and 115 (names of Christian Monarchs).

The seventh group is formed of household medical receipts, plentifully interspersed over top and bottom nooks and corners, and spare pages; the numbers are (with the diseases in brackets): 33 (indigestion), 43 (paralysis), 45b (tooth-ache), 47 (stone), 72 (“for a cutt”), 83a (for a woman with child), 113 (sciatica, etc.), 116 and 117 (diversa), 122b (pro vene[no]so are pestelence; cf. sub 48: “For the pestelence”); 146 (diversa. partly pale and effaced; last leaf of the MS.).—To these, we may add some veterinary receipts, mostly mingled up with those for men: 36 (for a ‘fowndyd’—recte ‘fownderyd’?—and over-ridden horse), 48a (for a poisoned dog), and the first three items of 146 (for horses again).

Besides medical, there are chemical, cooking and other household precepts, such as: No. 5 (to brew beer, etc., see index), 30 (an “oyle” and an “oyntment” for harness), cf. 123 (to scour mail-harness), 82 (to colour water divers ways, to colour and inlay cloth, etc.), 83b (to make green ginger and “sorype” [syrup]), 95 (to make ink), 110 (to kill rats), 128 (“to mak water lyme”).
Lastly, as a ninth group, there are arithmetical puzzles, riddles, tricks with cards and other amusements of the kind: Nos. 45a, 58 (puzzles), 75 ("St. Thomas' lots," the same superscription to 121), 93 (a trick with cards), 94 (puzzles partly written in ciphers, cf. the first group of proverbs in section VI of this vol.), 108 ("mirabilia"; various tricks), 111 (card-tricks), 119 (riddles), 122a, 124, 125, 126 (puzzles).

The language of a collection like Hill's, being a modern transcript made without care for strict uniformity, of late Middle-English and early Modern English texts from the most multifarious sources, probably very different in spelling, word-forms, and age, would not seem capable of comprehensive systematic treatment in a separate chapter of the Introduction. Some of the more frequent or consistent peculiarities of spelling (such as a for o in protonic prefixes; the constant exchange between w and v) will be found recorded in the glossarial and the textual notes on the most striking cases.

The text of the MS., rendered quite faithfully (except capitals and punctuation) without any emendatory alterations, will be found evidently corrupt or unintelligible in several passages, some of which I was obliged to leave unexplained. The notes given at the end, before the glossary, consist chiefly of parallel texts and different readings from modern publications of ancient poetical collections resembling that of Richard Hill.
TABLE OF CONTENTS
of the Balliol MS. 354.

In *Anglia*, vol. XXVI (neue Folge, XIV) 1903, p. 94-285, Prof. Ewald Flügel has published a descriptive account of the MS., with annotated texts of what are, in the following index, Nos. 3, 21, 22, 23, 29, 46 (Boke of Curtasie only), 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 61, 62, 63, 65, 66, 68, 69, 71, 73, 87, 88, 89 (partly), 96, 98, 99, 100, 102, 103, 104, 105, 107 (partly), 118, 119 (partly), 120 a–z (except s), 131-145. Other publications of single pieces from this and other MSS. are referred to in the bibliographical notes of the following list, where also all those that appear in the present volume, are marked with asterisks (*) and cross-references indicating their place in the book. The numbering of the pieces in Coxe's *Catalogus codicum MSS. collegii Balliolensis (=C.*), where different from mine, and the pagination of the MS., where showing any peculiarities, are recorded in brackets. Beginning and end of each piece are given. Where a piece has no title in the MS., its contents are indicated in square brackets [ ].

1. fol. 1r–

1vo. The cheff place wher faires be kept in Ynglond.

*Beg.*: ... in die cathedra sancti Petri at seynt Nedis.

*End.*: ... in the wedynsayd in esterwek Huchyn.

2. fol. 2r–

2vo. The grace pat shuld be said affore mete & after mete | all the tymes in the yere.

*Beg.*: Benedicite. Dominus. Oculi enim in te sperant Domine.

*End.*: Benedicamus domine. Deo graciæs.

*Printed* E. E. T. S., orig. ser. 32, p. 382-396 (with scheme of arrangement by Henry Bradshaw).

3. fol. 3r–

4vo. The table of the contentis within this bok whiche is a boke of dyueris tales & balettis & dyueris reconyngis, etc.

*Beg.*: First the tale of Godfridus of Rome & his III sonnes ff. I.

*End.*: Item to make grene gynger and pe seroppe ff. Cl.XXXI.

4. fol. 1r–3v

(here MS. pagination sets in; a recent one goes on with "5-7")

[The tale of Godfridus of Rome and his three sons].

*Beg.*: Godfridus regned in Rome that had III sonnes.

*End.*: ... he leved after in joy & endid his lyf in pease. Explicit.

*Printed* in Heritgae's edition of "The Early English Versions of the Gesta Romanorum"
(E. E. T. S. Extra Series, 33, p. 150 ff.)
from MS. Harl. 7333 and Addit. 9066 (to which latter the Balliol MS. adheres more closely), with variations of Kk. 1. 6. Cambr. The "Moralite" is omitted in Ball.

5. fol. 3 v°- 5 r°
(recent pagination 7 [v°]-9)
The crafte to brewe here.—The costis to make sope.—The craft to make a water to hane spottis owt of wolwen clothe.—The form of mesure to mete londe by.—To make vynegre shortly.—To make perselye grow in an owr space able for to cutte.—Reynyshe wyne.—The reconying of wyne a burdeux.—The craft to make gunpowder.—The weight of Essex & Suffolk chese in Ynglong & pe weight in Andwarpe & Barowgh.—The costis to mak heryng & sprottis at the coste.—To mak red sprottis at pe coste.—The maner to make ynyke.—To make a pekyl to kepe fresshe storgen.—A reseyte for ypocras.—For clary.—The craft to make ypocras.—The craft to make clary.—The craft to make braket.—The craft to make orchall for dyers.—The craft to make cork for dyers.—The maner of weight & bying of iron.

6. fol. 5 v°- 6 r°
(recent pagination 5 [v°]-6)
"In hac tabula continentur festa et dies pro quibus singulis diebus ciues et inhabitantes ciuitatis London et suburborum eiusdem deo et curatis singulis annis offerre teneatur," together with rules and ordinances for curates.

7. fol. 7 r°- 13 v°
(follows blank page, numbered 8 [v°], on the other side modern farmer's entries of 1731.)
The boke of merchalsie (title about the middle of first page, preceded by passage on "propertees" of the horse). ("Treatise on the breaking and managing of horses, with medicines and modes of treatment." Coxe.)

Beg.: An hors lawte the XXV propertees wherof he hath IIII. of a lyon (etc., half a page, then :) The boke of merchalsie here shall begyn . . .

End: " . . . and mase (?) it fayre a way with pe hete" (in "Capitulum XVm: For to do a way pe lampas.").

8. fol. 17 r°-v°
The birth of children of me Richard Hill, etc. (see introduction, p. xiii).

Beg.: as 1518. M° hat John Hill my first child was borne . . .

End: . . . but he occupieth as a fruterer.

9. fol. 18 r°- 54 v°
Here begynmeth he prologes of the VII sagis or VII wise masters which were named as here after followith.

Beg.: In olde days ther was a man.

End: Amen amen for charuye. Thus endith of the VII sages of Rome which was drawn owt of crownyles & owt of wrytynge of old men & many a notable tale is ther in as ys before sayde. Quod Richard Hill.
(See Killis Campbell, *A study of the Romance of the Seven Sages with special reference to the Middle English versions*, Publ. of the Mod. Lang. Assoc. of America, vol. XIV [new series VII], p. 1–117; *vide* p. 39 f., p. 60 f.).

10.—20. [A selection of stories from Gower's "Confessio Amantis"];


10. fol. 55 v°—
The tale of Antiochus and Appolyne of Tyre.

*Beg.*: Of a Cronyque in dayes gon.

*End.*: For many a man thorow fals lust his lyf hath lorne.


11. fol. 70 v°—
The tale of Tybory Constantyne, Ytaly his wyf & his dowghter Constance.

*Beg.*: A worthy kynge of Cristw lawe.

*End.*: Which to this matere is accordynge.

((?., G.A., II, 587–1612.)

12. fol. 79 v°—
The tale of Phylip of Masedown kyng & his two sonnes Demetrius & Perseus.

*Beg.*: In a Crownyk as ye shall wytt.

*End.*: Or ellis for sothe ye be not wyse.

Explicit.

((?., G.A., II, 1613–1865.)

13. fol. 81 v°—
The tale of Adryan of Rome & Bardus the pore man.

*Beg.*: To speke of on vnkynd man.

*End.*: And every trewe creature it hateth.

(G., C. A., V, 4937–5162.)

14. fol. 83 v°—
The tale of Pyrotous & Ypotasie be fayre mayde. (incl. Galba and Vitellius).

*Beg.*: This fynd I wytt in poiesy.

*End.*: And so shalt thou kepe the best from payn.

(G., C. A., VI, 485–595.)

15. fol. 84 v°—
The tale howe pore Lazar lay at the lordis gate.

*Beg.*: Of Cristis word who so it rede.

*End.*: Hath made full many a wise man erre.

(G., C. A., VI, 975–1238.)

16. fol. 86 v°—
The tale of Constantyne the gret emperorw.

*Beg.*: A monge the bokes of Latyne.

*End.*: Gode geve vs grace that to attayn.

(G., C. A., I, 3187–3507.)

17 fol. 89 v°—
The tale of Nabeghodonosor howe he dromed of the grett tree.

*Beg.*: Ther was a kyng of myche myght.

*End.*: Hit shall down fall & over throwe.

(G., C. A., I, 2785–3066.)

18. fol. 91 v°—
The tale of kyng Alysander hat cam to Diagynes wher he sat in his toun.
Beg.: A philosiphre of which men told.
End: Which vs be hoveth for to wit.

(G., C. A., III, 1201-1330.)

19. fol. 93 v°- The tale of Pyramus & Thesbee which slew them self vpon on sword.

Beg.: I rede a tale & tellith this.
End: But cawsith a man to fall in rage.

(G., C. A., III, 1331-1502, 1655-1672; printed from the Balliol MS. by E. Flügel in "Anglia" XI, 16 ff.)

20. fol. 94 v°- The tale of kyng Mide how all hat he towched was gold

(unfinished, 3½ pp. left blank).

Beg.: Bacbus which is the god of wyne.
End: To gold they tore all at ones.

(G., C. A., V, 141-312.)

*21. fol. 98 v°- Jak & his stepdame & of the frere.

Beg.: God that died for vs all.

End: Holy God in his emperie.


*22. fol. 100 v° [Rules for purchasing land.]

Beg.: Who so will beware in purchasyne.
End: You shalt a gayn th money see.


*23. fol. 101 r°- A treatise of wyne.

Beg.: The best tre ye take entent.
End: Vbi non siscient amplius.

Printed from Wright's MS. (now Eng. Poet. e. 1., Bodl.) in his "Songs and Carols" (Percy Soc., 23) p. 53 ff; the Balliol version partly in Flügel's "Neunenglisches Lesebuch," p. 149.

24. fol. 101 v°- Pe VII ages of pe world from Adam forward. The

VII ages of man lyveng in the world.

Contents of Richard Hill's Bulliol MS. 354.

Beg.: In the beginnyng god made hevyn & eth.
End.: The VIIth age ys crepil & lasteth vnto dethe.

25. fol. 102 r-

The charge of enuory wand in London at a XV.
Beg.: The ward of Chepe taxed in London at LXXII. XVI, & in be eschekere allowed LXXII
End.: The sum of the hole XV taxed in London XICXVIII marke Vs. IIIId. & in the cheker accounted for XIC marke.—The sum of a hole XV in Englund ys XXXVIII M.IXCXXXIXs.
Explicit.

26. fol. 103 r-

The assise of talewode & Essex billet in London.
Beg.: First put talewood hold & conteyn in length.
End.: . . . the said billet of on shide etc.

27. fol. 103 r-

The nombre of parishe chyrches townes bisshoperiches & sheres in Englund & be coimbas of the londe.
Beg.: Ther ben in Englund of parishe chyrches .
End.: . . a bowte III MPCCLX myles.

28. fol. 103 r-

Here folowith suche howshold stuff as must nedis be occupied at be mayres fest yerely kepte at be Yelde hall (marjyn: be butlers charge).
Beg.: First V diapere table clothes.
End: for be hire VILLd. be garnyshe of pewter.

29. fol. 103 r-

The wordis of Fortune to be peple (by Sir Thomas More).
Beg.: Myne high estate power & anctorye.
End: As ar be jugementis of astronomye.

Printed in the folio edition of More's English Works, 1557, and recently, from a copy in Lambeth Palace Library, in Hath-Haskitt's "Fugitive Poetical Tracts" (priv. prtd., 1875), first ser. (1493-1600), No. XIV.

fol. 106 v-

The ordinance for be assise & weight of bred in be cite of London (three paragraphes, crossed through; marginal reference "post fol. CXVIII, where indeed the piece is found [No. 39 below]).

30. fol. 106 v-

An oyle for harnes.—An oynment for harnes.
Beg.: Take a penyworth of oyle.
End: "and than put wex & rosen per to and let it be still etc."

31. (Coxe under letter of attorney.
Beg.: Be it knownen to all men by theis presentis.
End: . . . to relece & quytaunce make of & vpon be premisses etc.
*32. (Coxe 31) fol. The day of my hanseyng at Barow (and other personal memoranda of Richard Hill).

107 r° Beg.: M that I was bainsd at Barow.

End: and I paid to M. wardens clark & bedell Ills. Xd. st.

33. (om. Coxe) fol. 107 r°

To clarifie the stomacke (receipt, 7 lines).

Beg.: Take a quantitie of vineger.

End: & with the grace of god it will healpe thee.

34. (32 C.) fol. 107 v°

These ben the names of all pe craftis of euery mistere named abled & enueldy in pe chambr of London as her after serously it appereth | in primus (follow names of 75 crafts, then "vacue sunt iste" and 16 names more).

Beg.: Mercers | Grocers | Drapers | . . .

End: Mylwrightis | Tanners | Stryngers |


Beg.: Myllers. First pe sise of pe myller is . . .

End: . . . pillary & after to forsweer pe towne.

36. (om. C.) fol. 108 v°

For a hors pat is fowndyd & ouer ridyn pat his skyn clevith to his sidis (receipt, 8 lines).

Beg.: Take venecryk (? long peper | grens & lycoris . . .

End: & with in XXIII owris it shall ease hym.

37. (C. 33) fol. Of graffyng ("Treatise on graffyng trees, compiled from different authors," Coxe, who quotes names of the different authors from the MS.).

Beg.: The maner of tretise is manyfold and so comyn pat at the tyme . . .

End: . . . to have a gardeyn in shorte tyme etc. Explicit quod Richard Hill.

38. (C. 34) fol. An ordynance for bakers.

117 r°— v° Beg.: By pe discretion & ordynance of owr lorde pe kyng . . .

End: . . . & pat ower half to pe vse of pe master of pe bakers.


118 r°— 122 r° Beg.: The quarter whet at Ills. | after Vs.

End: for evry XXd. 1 oz. for evry Xd. ½ oz. and so forth.

40. (C. 36) fol. TabilaCristiane religionis valde ytilis etnecessaria cuilibet

122 r°— 126 r° Christiano: quam omnes scire tenetur (in Latin).

Beg.: "Vtima enim sunt hec," etc. "Dilinicio articuli fidei. Articulus fidei," etc.

End: . . . per tuam misericordiam libera nos. | Explicit tabula ad Christiane religionis disciplinam."

41. (C. 37) fol. Isti sunt versus continentes X precepta legis (Latin hexameters).
Contents of Richard Hill's Balliol MS. 354.

Beg.: "Primum preceptum: vnum colo deum.
Qui colit extra deum sanctos quodecumque
creatnum" etc.

End: Deum mandatum: nec rem cupias alienum.
Explicit.
(Blank of one page and a half.)

42. (C. 38) fol. The siege of Rone.

Beg.: God that dyed upon a tree.

End: Say we all Amen for charyte.

Edited: (1) ll. 1-955, from MS. "Bodl. 124" (?), by
Comynes in "Archaeologia" XXI, p. 48 ff.;
(2) ll. 636-1312, from MS. Harl. 2256 (with
readings of Harl. 753, and notes) by Sir F.
Madden, "Archaeologia" XXII, 361 ff.; (3) a
very mutilated version (incomplete) from the
Percy Folio MS.: Furnivall-Hales, III,
533-541; (4) the complete version from MS.
Egerton 1995 (with chief readings of some
others) by J. Gairdner in "The Historical
Collections of a Citizen of London in the
XV* Century" (Camden Soc., new ser. 17;
1876).

43. (om. C.) fol. For anybody hat is takyn in be
sumwhat swart & thowgh he haue yelow pympilles
(receipt, 6 lines).

Beg.: Tak oyle of camamyll, & oyle of dyll . . .

End: . . . "and vse this- tyll he be hole, etc."

44. (C. 39) fol. Trentale Saneti Gregorii pape.

Beg.: I fynde wretyn a noble story.

End: Amen amen for charyte. Explicit Trentale
Saneti Gregorii (ferocious comment at bottom
of page: This tale of pope gregorius is a lye &
hat a monsterows on a decea . . . [rest illegible,
tower half of third line cut off; Flügel reads:
. . . .ner of Sathan to deceave him or a devise
of his owne . . . ]).

Printed: (1) from MS. Cotton, Caligula A II
(with chief variations of Lambeth 306) by
Dr. Furnivall, E. E. T. S., orig. ser. 15, p. 83;
(2) in two versions, from 5 MSS., by Dr. A.
Kaufmann, Erlanger Beiträge zur engl.
Philologie II.—the version A, to which
the Balliol text belongs, being Furnivall's
Cotton one, collated with two copies in the
Vernon MS., and the Lambeth MS.

45. (om. C.) fol. (a) Questyon. I by IC shepe for IC st. what is hat a
shepe ? (!)

(b) For the tothe ache (5 lines).

End: lay ye down on the same side.

46. fol. 141 r°- (a) (C. 40) [Phrases and vocables in English and
French].
(b) (C. 41) The boke of curtasie (in Engl. verse, with French interlinear translation; Anglo-French vocables written along the margin).

(c) (om. C.) [Formula of a business letter (see also No. 76), in English and French, and names of wares in the two tongues.]

Amedyce for be stone (6 lines).—For be stone (6 lines).

A medicen for a doge that ys poysent (6+3 lines).—Some reckoning of 6 "agges." (fol. v°) For the pestelle (22 lines).

To be gud angell.

[Miserere mei deus.]

['Verses to the Father, and the Virgin,' Coxe. Burden: marcy lorde & gramarcy.]
Contents of Richard Hill’s Balliol MS. 354.

*52. (C. 44)  
fol. 146 v°-147 v°  
(70 in pres. col.)  
[Verses on the Sacrament of Matrimony. Burden: Quod dens coniunxit homo non separat]  
Beg.: Benedicta sit semeta trinitas.  
End.: Quod dens coniunxit homo non separat.

*53. (C. 44)  
fol. 146 v°-147 v°  
(66 in pres. col.)  
[Two hymns to the Virgin:]  
(a) Hayle lovely lady laymand so lyght.  
(b) Hayle be thou Mary moder of Cryst.

*54. (C. 44)  
fol. 147 v°  
(167 in pres. col.)  
Man yff thou a wyseman arte (14 lines).  
Beg.: Man yff thou . . .  
End.: They will bryng the behynede.

*55. (C. 45)  
fol. 148 r°-155 v°  
[Lydgate’s Poem on the Virtues of the Mass (with prologue and two epitoles).]  
Beg.: O ye folkis all which haue devocion.  
End.: Which for your sake werid a crown of thorn. Amen.

Printed (from an old edition by Wymkyn de Worde) in ‘Fugitive Tracts written in verse, which illustrate the condition of religious and political feeling in England and the state of society there during two centuries.” First series. 1493-1600 (ed. Huth-Haskitt, London 1875, privately printed).

*56. (C. 46)  
fol. 155 v°  
(73 in pres. col.)  
Incipur [“ Revertere.”]  
Beg.: In a tyme of a somers day.  
End.: And than ys best Revertere. Explicit Revertere.


*57. (C. 46)  
fol. 156 r°-157 v°  
(74 in pres. col.)  
[Two fragments of poems, 6+4 stanzas]  
Beg.: As I gan wandre in on evenyng.  
End.: & hevyn blis shall be your mede. Explicit know thi self (wysely I red added in paler ink).

58. (om. C.)  
fol. 156 v°, bottom  
A questyon (arithmetical puzzle).  
Beg.: Item I bide my felow lay III rowys of cownters.  
End.: . . . “and thi livith 9, etc.”

59. (om. C.)  
fol. 157 r°-158 r°  
How the wyse man tawght his son.  
Beg.: Lystyn lordyngis & ye shall here.  
End.: That for vs bare a crown of thorn. Explicit how the wyse man tawght his son.

Printed: (1) E. E. T. S., orig. ser. 32 (Babees boke), p. 48-52 (see Forewords, p. lxxi), from MS. Lambeth 853; (2) in three versions,

60. (C. 47) Stans puer ad mensam.
fol. 158 v°-159 r°

Beg.: My dere chyld fyrst thy self inabel.
End: Yff oght be anys put pe fawe in Lydgate.

Printed: (1) from MS. Jesus Coll., Cambr. q. r. 8, in "Reliquiae Antiquae" I, 156; (2) from MSS. Harl. 2251 and Lambeth 853, on pp. 26-33 of E. E. T. S., orig. ser. 32 (Babees boke); (3) from Ashmole MS. 61 in E. E. T. S., extra ser. VIII, 56-64; (4) On Caxton's old print, see Blades, Life and Typography of W. Caxton (1861), II, 49.

*61. (om. C.) [Rhyming rules, 5 lines.]
fol. 159 v°, top
(185 in pres. vol.)

Beg.: Aryse erly | serve god devoutly.
End: And be ther jocondly | slepe suerly.

Printed by Caxton together with No. 60.

fol. 159 v°
(67 in pres. vol.)

Beg.: Salwe with obeysaance to god in humblesse.
End: Salwe ever as fayer as we can suffyece.

Printed by Caxton together with No. 60.

(om. C.) [Four verses on Mary.]
fol. 159 v°, bottom

Beg.: Wytt hath wonder & kynde ne can.
End: For myght hath maystry & skyll goth vuder. Lavs deo.

Similar verses, in English and Latin, printed in "Reliquiae Antiquae," p. 127 (Sloane MS. 3534), 205 (Harl. 541), 257 (Bodl. 623).— Also in Caxton's print.

*63. (om. C.) [Verses on wealth.]
fol. 160 r°
(106 in pres. vol.)

Beg.: Who so off welth takyth non hede.
End: Yff [ou knyt or] [ou know than yt ys to late.

(No. 69-63 incl. probably a whole transcript of Caxton's quarto volume, described by Blades, Life and Typography of W. C. (1861-3), II, 49-51.)

64. (C. 49) Here begynyth lytill John.
fol. 160 r°-165 r°

Beg.: Lytell John sith your tender enfancye.
End: Kepe your quayre but yt be not ther bayte.—Here endyth a lytlyl treatise called pe boke of courtey or litill John.

Printed (with Caxton's Text and an Oriel MS. version) in col. III of the E. E. T. S.'s Extra Series.

*65. (C. 50) [A ballad.]
fol. 165 v°
(86 in pres. vol.)

Beg.: Lully lulley lully lulley | pe fawcon hath born my mak away.
End: Corpus Christi wretyn þer on.

Printed in Flügel's "Neuenglisches Lesebuch," p. 142.
Contents of Richard Hill’s Balliol MS. 354.

*66. (C. 51) [Song] “Owt of pe est . . .” (headlines and burden: Be mary all bit be present | Omnes de Saba venient). Beq.: Owt of pe est a sterre shon bright.
End: That on the rode was rent.
Printed in Flügel’s “Neuenglisches Lesebuch,” p. 122.

67. (C. 52) De chorle & pe byrde (by Lydgate).
Beg.: Problemes of olde lyknes & fygyres.
End: With supportacion of hys benenyngyte.

*68. (C. 53) The lamentacion of the duches of Glosseter (title in margin).
Beg.: Thorow owt a pales as I can passe.
End: All women may be ware by me (burden).
Printed in Th. Wright’s “Political Poems and Songs . . . from the Accession of Edw. III to that of Ric. III” (Chronicles and Memorials of Great Britain and Ireland, vol. XIV, 1801); II, 205-208; see his Introduction, p. liii.

*69. (C. 54) On a dere day (burden “Fortis vt mors dileccio”).
Beg.: On a dere day by a dale so depe.
End: Fortis vt mors dileccio.

70. (C. 55) [“The Three Questions.”]
Beg.: A kynge sumtyme was yonge & wyse.
End: Now god put dyed on a tre | Geve vs grace no worse to be | Amen amen for charyte.
Gower, Confessio Amantis, i. 3067-3402 (ed. Macaulay), see above, No. 10 ff.

*71. (C. 56) The lamytacion off quene Elyzabeth (with an epitaph in Latin and English added).
Printed in the blackletter folio of Sir Thomas More’s English Works, 1557, on fol. 4 and 5.
Beg.: Ye put put your trust in confyndence.
End: & over Kyng Harry long lyff & pease.
Explicit. Isteliber pertineth Rycardo Hill servant to M. Wugeraldeman of London.

*72. (om. C.) A good medlycye for a cutt.
Beg.: Take a pynte of good ale.
End: make yer of plasters & lay to it etc.

*73 (C. 57) [Songs, religious and profane.]
(a) Fayre maydyn (burden: Mater ora filium vt post hoc exilium | Nobis donet gaudium beatorum omnium).
Beg.: Fayre maydyn who is this barn.
End: In heven on hight to haue a place.
Contents of Richard Hill's Balliol MS. 354. xlv

Printed in Flügel's "Neuenglisches Lesebuch" (Halle 1895), p. 111.

(73b = No. 3 in pres. vol.) (b) Vpon a lady (burden: Newell newell newell newell | I thank a maydyn enery dele).

Beg.: Vpon a lady fayre & bright.

End.: For on her I thynk & say right nowght.

Printed "Neuenglisches Lesebuch," p. 126.

(c = 4 in pres. vol.) (c) As I me walked (burden: Timor mortis conturbat me).

Beg.: As I me walked in on mornyg.

End.: In what place or courtrey can I not say.

(d = 57 in pres. vol.) (d) As I walked (burden: We shall haue game & sport ynow).

Beg.: As I walked by a forest side.

End.: How | We shall haue game & sport ynow.

Printed from the Douce Fragment 94 b, Bodl., of Wynkyn de Worde's Carols of 1521, by E. Flügel in "Anglia," XII, 587.

(e = 5 in pres. vol.) (e) Diuisie si afliuant | nolite cor apponere (burden: nolite cor apponere).

Beg.: Ye God send ye plentnowsly riches.

End.: Perfore ye best hat I can syng or say.

(f = 6 in pres. vol.) (f) Now let vs syng both more & lesse | Of Cristis commyng Deo gracias (burden: deo gracias).

Beg.: A virgyn pure | this is full sure.

End.: Of Christis commyng Deo gracias.

Flügel, Neuenglisches Lesebuch, p. 117.

(g = 7 in pres. vol.) (g) Iesus autem hocdie | egressus est de virgine (burden: Hic est filius meus dilectus ipsum audite).

Beg.: When Iesus Crist baptised was.

End.: At owr last end we pray ye say than.


(h = 88 in pres. vol.) (h) I haue XII oxen (burden: Sawyste thow not myn oxen | pou litill pretty boy).

Beg.: I haue XII oxen pat be fayre & brown.

End.: Sawyste not pou myn oxen pou litill pretty boy.

(a, b, f, g, printed by Flügel in "Festschrift für Rudolf Hildebrand," Leipzig 1894, p. 52 fl.)

*74. (om. C.) fol. 178 vo

Quatour complexiones hominum (in Latin hexameters).

Beg.: Largus amans hillaris ridens rubique coloris.

End.: Frigidus et siccus parum apetit et parum potest.

75. (C. 60) fol. 178 vo

Seynt Thomas Lottis (a puzzle).

Beg.: Post duo, post unum, post tres. composite quinque.

End: . . . by a preve ye shall knowe.
76. (C. 61) fol. 179 v°—181 r°
(old hand: "fl. 7")

[Formula of a merchant's business letter, in English and French.]

Begin: Right dere & wellbelouid gossep.

End: ... pour les bons et agreables servyces que maves fait plusyeurs fois, escript etc.

(See No. 46. Edited in Prof. Kellner’s “Bausleine.”)

77. (C. 62) fol. 179 r°—181 v°
(old hand “fl. 7—fl. 8 —fl. 9”)

Interrogaciones et doctrine quibus quilibet sacerdos debiat interrogare suum confidentem.

Begin: Hec sunt multa utilia pro confessoribus.

End: ... postea absolutur a suis peccatis. Finis deo gracias.

78. (C. 63, 64) fol. 182 r°—185 v°
("fl. 19, 0, 20, fl. 30, fl. 40")

[Table of weights.]—[Prices of wine.]—For to know how many arlettys vs a crown of gold in Burdeux.—Weights.—The reconyng of wolxis in Ynglond.—The reconyng of feillis in Ynglond.—Weight and price of a mayle wolle at Calys.—Dyuerse reconyngis of Custommes of wolles & wolle felles.—The prisis of wolleis in Calis.—The reconyng of mercery ware & pe reconyng of the coyne & measure.—Nota quod annus solaris constat 365 diebus, etc.—Item in libra argenti sunt 960 quadrantes, etc.—Quattor grana frumenti faciantur polieen, etc.—Thes ben the Cures of mader (pen-drawings of merchants’ stamps).—A bale of fustyan, etc.

Begin: Sothill C is V/8 lb.

End: A Corff of vnthall thredre | of combes.

79. (om. C.) fol. 186 r°—189 v°
(old hand: “fl. 30, [fl. 60] fl. 70”) (follows blank of one page and a half)

A Good Informatioun of Agyrme (arithmetical treatise, partly Latin, partly English).

Begin: Hec sunt figure algormises.

End: (an example) He pot bestoweth C markis in egges after XXX a peny | & sellith C for a peny what makith he of his C markis. Solucion XXIV.

(Blank left for further examples.)

80. (om. C.) fol. 190 v° and 191 r°
(old hand “fl. 90,” “fl. CLXXIX”)

[Tables of letters for secret writing.]—[Memoranda.] “In a peny is XXIIIHI mytis,” etc. “To know veryly how many arlettis ys a crown of gold in Bu[r]dewz.”—“Mem. pat . . . makith o ynglyse and o o o makith 1 d,” etc.—Elh [1]th etc. (names of bishopricks).—[Alphabet for cipher writing.]

81. (om. C.) fol. 191 v°
(104 in pres. vol.)

Dine[r]s good prowerbes (written with ciphers for some letters).

Begin: When I prefer the pig open the poke.

End: He that hath rede mvst blowe at the cole.

82. (C. 65) fol. 192 r°—v°
("fl. CLXXX")

For to make tawny water.—To make colour for a harte.—To make blake water.—To make an other blake.—To make an ojer maner rede.—To lay gold in steynyng.—To make gren water.—To make whit water.—To make blak water.—To make rede water.—To make redde water.—To make yelow water.—Ad
faciendum aquam viridum.—For to steyn yppon wolen cloth.—To lay gold in steynynge.—To lay syluer on a clothe.—To make blak.—Modus colorandi rubium Roo.—Ad frangendum vincula.

End: Take rede water & blewe water of eyn porcion . . .

End: Accipe cor carpe et pulnerisa freia vincula et frangerentur.

83. (om. C.) fol. 192 v°—193 r°

(a) A medycyne for the payn but a woman hath in pe hedde whan she is yong (i) with child.—A medycyne for a woman beyng yong with child | havyng a payn in pe back | & for the side.

(b) To make greng yerger.—For to make the sorpype.

End: “Take a handfull of comyn,” etc.

End: . . . and the IIIId parte of an vnce of longe pepper.

84. (om. C.) fol. 193 v°

A perpetual calendar table.

85. (C. 66) fol. 194 r°—199 r°


End: For my teth they fall me fro.

Printed from MS. Lambeth 853 in Furnivall’s “Hymns to the Virgin and Christ,” etc., E. E. T. S., orig. ser. No. 24 [1867] (reprtd. 1895), p. 58 ff. (complete version, with 21 stanzas more than Balliol; but after l. 392, Ball. has one stanza not found in L.).

*86. (C. 67) fol. 199 r°

Terram terra tegat. demon peccata resumat | Mundus res habiat. spiritus alta petat.

End: Vnto hevyyn on high my sowle I bequeth.


*87. (C. 68) fol. 199 r°—v°

Farewell this world.

End: That shede his blode for my redempcion.

One stanza (i) printed from MS. Lansdowne 762 in “Reliquiae Antiquae,” I, 268.

*88. (C. 69) fol. 199 v°—200 r°

A treatice of London (by William Dunbar).

End: London pou art the flowr of cities all.

Contents of Richard Hill's Balliol MS. 354.

**89. (O. 70) fol.**
200 r°-202 v°

(Moral rules in verse, proverbial sentences, etc. in English and Latin.)

Beg.: A good scoler yf you willt be / A rise erly & worship be trinite.

End: Dum canis os rodit sociari pluribus edit.

**90. (C. 71, 72) fol.**
202 r°-v°

(a) [Table of weights.]

(b) A good true recomnyng of lede (with a table).

Beg.: A tonne of yron . . .

End: . . . VIs, VIIIId.

**91. (C. 73) fol.**
203 r°-v°

Sequitur oracio eximii doctoris Sancti Augustini.

Beg.: Dulcissime domine Jhesu Christe verus dens.


**92. (C. 74) fol.**
203 v°

The ordre of goyng or sittynge.

Beg.: A pope hath no pere (struck through).

End: A yeman of good name.

**93. (C. 75) fol.**
203 v°

A pretty question ("a trick with cards," Coxe).

Beg.: Take XII cardis.

End: But ye thought that ys 7.

**94. (om. C.) fol.**
204 r°

Questions that be hard to bring to a conclusion for
him that hath not herd them (four arithmetical
puzzles, with ciphers for some letters, as No. 81 and
89 above).

Beg.: Ther was a man that went to the market.

End: and this is a trewe rule for ewer et sithera.

**95. (C. 76) fol.**
204 v°

The craft to make ynke dyneris maners (6 receipts, the
last one added later).

Beg.: To mak russet ynk. Take cristall or glas
& grynde.

End: but it will not be very good.

**96. (C. 77) fol.**
205 r°-v°

(''Exhortation to hearing mass'' (Coxe).]

Beg.: Looke on his wrytyng man for pi devotion.

End: Wher god in fowrn of bred his body doth
present. Explicit quod Hill.

**97. (om. C.) fol.**
205 v°, bottom

[Proverbial rules in English and Latin (7 lines.)]

Beg.: Si prestabis non rehabebis.

End: . . . though he begge or borow a loff of
his ngeighbowr.

**98. (C. 78) fol.**
206 r°-v°

As I fared thorow a forest free.

(burden) Welfare hath no sykernes.

Beg.: A I fared . . .

End: For welfare hath no sikernes.

**99. (C. 79) fol.**
206 v°-207 r°

Hoow gossip myne gossip myn

When will we go to be wyne

(burden: good gossipis myn).

Beg.: I shall you tell a full good sport.

End: For thyngis vosed will not be refused.

Printed from Wright's MS. in his "Songs and Carols,"
Contents of Richard Hill’s Balliol MS. 354. 

Percy Soc. 23, p. 91 (an entirely different version reprinted from Ritson’s “Ancient Songs” in W’s notes; see also Ritson-Hazlitt, 1877, I, 117). Balliol version partly in Flügel’s “Neuengl. Lesebuch,” p. 149.

*100. (C. 80–81) fol. 207v-208r (CIXXCVI v-)
(a) Vado mori (4 Latin distichs).
(b) Erth owt of erth (16 four-line stanzas).
(c) Six Latin verses on world’s vanity (“Quod
doctor
Johannes Ednam”).
(d) Two Latin verses.

Beg.: Vado mori Rex sum quid honor quid gloria
mundi.
End: Sic descendat super nos dei benedicció.


(5) from a Stratford church window, by Reeves, in “Mod. Lang. Notes,” 9, 204; ibid. 270 b ff. bibliography of the poem by Kiltredge.


*101. (C. 81) fol. 208 v
Cur mundus militat (“Speculum vitae et mortis”).
Beg.: Cur mundus militat sub vana gloria.
End: Cur mundus militat sub vana gloria.
Speculum vitæ et mortis.

Printed from 7 MSS. in Wright’s edition of “The Latin Poems commonly attributed to Walter Mapes” (Camden Soc. XVI, 1841).

*102. (om. C.) fol. 208 v, bottom 
[A preamble in English (10 lines).]

Beg.: He pat oweth mych & bith nowght.
End: Pe longer he levith pe lesse he bath.

CAROLS.
Contents of Richard Hill's Balliol MS. 354.

*103. (C. 83) fol. 20r (r7-59)
"ff. CLXXXVII"
(88 in pres. vol.)

POYS vs in verse: Vnto the Fader. Vnto he some.
Vnto he holy gost. Vnto the trinite. Vnto our
lady. Vnto he angellis. Vnto he propre angell.
Vnto John Baptist. Vnto he appostillis. Vnto he
martires. Vnto the confessowrs. Vnto all holy
monkis & ermitis. Vnto he virgyns. Vnto all
sayntis.

\begin{align*}
\text{Beg.:} & \quad \text{O most blessid fader omnipotent.} \\
\text{End.:} & \quad \text{Kepe vs from syn & to thy mercy call.}
\end{align*}

*104 (om. C.) fol. 210 r7
"ff. CLXXXVII"
(57 in pres. vol.)

To dy, to dy, what humane I offendit but deth is so hasty.

\begin{align*}
\text{Beg.:} & \quad \text{O marcyfull god maker of all mankynd.} \\
\text{End.:} & \quad \text{Deth strykith with sword & seyth man it}
\quad \text{shalbe thus.}
\end{align*}

*105. (C. 84) fol. 210 r7
"ff. CLXXXVII"
(59 in pres. vol.)

[The Seven Deadly Sins.]

\begin{align*}
\text{Beg.:} & \quad \text{I host I brage ay with the best (superbia).} \\
\text{End.:} & \quad \text{Thowgh I in hell per for ay be (luxuriae).}
\end{align*}

Printed from MS. Jesus Coll., Cambr., Q. r. 3 in
"Reliquiae Antiquae," I, 36 f.

106. (C. 85) fol. 210 v7\textsuperscript{0}-213 v7\textsuperscript{0}
"CLXXXVII" v7
"ff. H C" v7

The Nutbrown Mayde.

\begin{align*}
\text{Beg.:} & \quad \text{Be it right or wronge.} \\
\text{End.:} & \quad \text{And serve but hym alon. Explicit quod}
\quad \text{Richard Hill. Here endith he nutbrown}
\quad \text{mayde.}
\end{align*}

Printed at the bottom of pp. 174-186 in vol.
III of Furnivall and Hales's "Percy Folio."

*107. (C. 86) fol. 213 v7\textsuperscript{0}, bottom
"ff. H C" v7\textsuperscript{0}
(13 in pres. vol.)

[Rules in verse (last four lines in Latin).]

\begin{align*}
\text{Beg.:} & \quad \text{Kepe well X and flee from savyn.} \\
\text{End.:} & \quad \text{In magis flebo quia nescio quo removebo.}
\end{align*}

108. (C. 87) fol. 214 r7
"ff. H C" v7\textsuperscript{0}

Sequence mirabilia (tricks).

\begin{align*}
\text{Beg.:} & \quad \text{Ad faciendum unumquaque hominem duo}
\quad \text{capita.}
\text{End.:} & \quad \text{(last trick:) Ad faciendum lepores et}
\quad \text{animalia currere per domum. (ends: ... et fac}
\quad \text{inde candelam et illumina.)}
\end{align*}

109. (C. 88) fol. 214 r7
"ff. H C" v7\textsuperscript{0}

The assise of taverners in Unglond.

\begin{align*}
\text{Beg.:} & \quad \text{entred ... Also he sise of a taverner is}
\quad \text{but he tak non excesse ...} \\
\text{End.:} & \quad \text{... to be juggd accordyng to pe form of}
\quad \text{pe statute.}
\end{align*}

110. (om. C.) fol. 214 v7\textsuperscript{0}
"ff. H C" v7\textsuperscript{0}

A medecyne to kyll rattis (four different prescriptions).

\begin{align*}
\text{Beg.:} & \quad \text{Tak powder arsmarte, (etc.)} \\
\text{End.:} & \quad \text{this erbe must be gadered abowt mydsomer.}
\end{align*}

111. (C. 89) fol. 214 v7\textsuperscript{0}
"ff. H C" v7\textsuperscript{0}

(a) A question.
(b) An other demand with pe cardis hartis | treyffoyles |
\hspace{1cm} dyamondis | & spadis.

112. (C. 90) fol. 215 r7\textsuperscript{0}-216 v7\textsuperscript{0}

The names of all parishe churches with in London &
\hspace{1cm} pe suburbs & who be patronis.
Contents of Richard Hill's Balliol MS. 354.

(Beg. : Sent Mary at Bowe diocis Canterbury.)

End: Gylis in the hilde (left unfinished).

113. (C. 91) fol.

A medycyne for the . . . ake in pe side.—A plaster for the ryght side.—A plaster for his bely.—Flesshe for his mete.—To washe hym.—For his drynk.—For his plaster.—

Beg. : Take whet brann II handful.

End: & spoufull of whit vynger as aforesayd.

114. (C. 92) fol.

Here after ensued a good remembrans & knowledge of pe pownd troy weight & by this to know pe weight & varyans betwyxt pe £. troy in Yunglond & the pownd troy in Flanders.

Beg. : In this behalf it is to ynderstand pat as it hath ben sufficiently proved, [etc.]

End: XXII£. II$. Vld. which ys juste £ towr & pe vynage . . .

115. (C. 93.) fol.

Names of kyngis cristened.

Beg. : The kyng of Ynglond.

End: The kyng of leyes north.

116. (om. C.)

A medycyne to stoppe a laske.

A medycyne for an yche.

A medycyne for a cutte.

Beg. : Tak redde wyne & synamon.

End: "& make pe of plasters & lay to the sore, etc."

117. (om. C.)

Dyners medycynes: A medycyne for on pat hath a thorn in his yee by mysfortune.—For to hele a gald back of a hors. For to hele a pocke in a mans yee or to skowre a mans yee or to take a way reddenes owt of pe yee.—For to hele a brosyd or broken shynn wheper pe sore be old or newe hurt,—

Beg. : First take the whyt of an egge . . .

End: change yt evyn & mornyng til yt be hole.

verum est.

*118. (C. 94) fol.

Aue Maria now say we so Mayd & moder were neuer no mo.

Beg. : Gaude Maria Cristis moder.

End: In perhenni gaudio. Explicit de quiaque gaudia.

Printed by Flügel, “Festschrift für R. Hildebrand,” p. 56.

119. (C. 95) fol.

[Five short riddles.]

Beg. : 8 is my trew love.

End: LV. CI so hight my leman rede her yf you can.

*120. (C. 96, 97) fol.

[HYMNS, SONGS AND CAROLS.]

(Printed all except f, h, l, n, g, s, v, y, aa, bb, cc, dd, gy, hh, jj, kk, ll, mon, qq, rr, ss, vv, vv, xx.—by Ev. Flügel in “Festschrift für Rudolf Hildebrand,”

1894, pp. 52 ff.; besides in “Anglia” 26 (see note at head of this table), and severally as indicated below. *)
(a) Now we shuld syng & say newell | Quia missus est angelus Gabriell.— Beg. : From hevyn was sent an angell of light.— End: & syng newell | quia missus est angelus Gabriell.— Pr. : Flügel's "Neuenglisches Lesebuch," Halle, 1895, p. 114.— (8 in the pres. vol.)

(b) Nova nova nue fitt ex eva (burden: vt nova . . .).— Beg. : Gabriell of hygh degree.— End: Ecce ancilla domini.— Pr., from a MS. in Th. Wright's possession (now Eng. poet. e. 1. Bodl.), in his "Songs and Carols," Percy Soc., 23, p. 36 f.— (9.)

(c) Ther ys a flowr sprong of a tre | The rote of it ys called Jesse | A flowr of pytee | per ys non such in paradise.— Beg. : The flower ys freshe & fayer be hewe. End: For best of all | put ener was or ener be shall.— Flügel, "Neuenglisches Lesebuch," p. 115.— (10.)

(d) Make we mery in hall & bowr | Thyss tyme was born owr savoywr (burden: God pat ys owr savoywr). Beg. : In this tyme God hath sent. End: On vs all to hane pytee.— A similar song in Wright's "Specimens of old Christmas Carols" (Percy Soc., IV), p. 11; repr. in "Songs and Carols," Warton Club, IV, 1855, p. 68 (from MS. Sloane 2593).— (11.)

(e) Off a rose a lonely rose | And of a rose syng a song.— Beg. : Herkyn to me both old & yonge.— End: And send ys god hylf & longe.— A similar song printed as No. 5 in Th. Wright's "Songs and Carols," London 1836 (Pickering); repr. 1855, Warton Club, vol. IV (from MS. Sloane 2593). Another text "S. and Cer.," Percy Soc., 23 p. 21; the Balliol one in Flügel, "Neuengl. Lesebuch," p. 116.— (12.)

(f) Man asay asay a say (burden: ask yon mercy whill yon may).— Beg. : Man hane in mynd how here before . . . End: & after in hevyn to hane place.— Printed from MS. Addit. 5065 in Herrig's "Archei," 106, p. 275 (B. Fehr).— (13.)

(g) Now syng we wyth joy and blis (burden: Pater natus est nobis).— Beg. : Mary flower of flowers all.— End: Shryft & hosyll at owr ending.— Flügel's "Neuengl. Lesebuch," p. 116.— (14.)

(h) Mary moder I you pray. To be owr help at donys day.— Beg. : Att donys day whan we shall ryse. End: Pat for vs dyed on gud Friday.— (15.)

121. (on fol. Seynt Thomas lottis folow (8 lines; cf. No. 75, 221.)

"a. lcv": Beg. : First II & than I, than III & than V. End: pat ye will have sa . . . set first.

(i) Verbum patris hocice processit ex virgine (burden: processit ex virgine). (16.)

Beg. : The son of the fader of hevyn blys. End: For the to sofer & for to dye.

(j) Now syng we syng we regina celi letare (burden: regina celi letare). Beg. : Gabryell that angell bryght. End: Thou kepe & save vs all from tene.—Cf. Wright, "Songs and Carols" (Percy Soc.:23), p. 33.— (17.)

(k) Conditor alme siderum eterna lux credencium, etc.— Beg. : Ther ys a chylde borne of a may.— End: To hys blis to bryng them all.— Cf. the song from Sloane MS. 2593 in Wright's "Songs and Carols" (Warton Club, IV, 1855), p. 79.— (18.)
(l) Pray for vs to the prince of peace (burden: Amice Christi Johannes. 

_Beg._: To Crystis own derlyng.  _End_: Pray we to hym pat he vs not for sake.—*Printed from Wright's MS.* in his "*Songs and Carols*" (Percy Soc. 23), p. 60; _from MS. Add. 5065 in Herrig's "*Archiv, *" 106, p. 273 (B. Fehr); _from a Camb. MS. roll in Mainland-Rockstro, "English Carols," 1891, p. 25._ (19.)

(m) Tyriy tirlow tirly tirlow / so merily the sheperdis be gan to blow (burden "terly terlow").  _Beg._: A bowt the feld they pypyd ryght.—

_End_: The whych was never defyled.—*Printed from Wright's MS.* in "*Songs and Carols*" (Percy Soc. 23), p. 95; _from the Balliol MS.* in Flügel's "*Neuenglisches Lesebuch,*" p. 117._ (20.)

(n) Now syng we all in fere (burden: Alma redemptoris mater).—

_Beg._: As I me lay on a nyght:—

_End_: Tyil after she sawe hym ryse vp right._ (21.)

(o) To blis god bryng vs all & sum | Christe redemptor omnium.—

_Beg._: In Bedlem in that fayer cyte.  _End_: Be all mery in thys howse.—

 Cf. _Wright,* "*Songs and Carols*" (Percy Soc. 23), p. 52._ (22.)

(p) Alleluja, alleluia (burden: Deo patri sit gloria).  _Beg._: Ther ys a blossom sprung of a thorn.  _End_: pat this was Jhesu full of myght._ (23.)

(q) Thys blessyd babe (burden: Mary moder cum & se | Thy swet son naveld on a tre._ —_Beg._: Thys blessyd babe pat thou hast born.  _End_: He toke his deth with veryfitt gud will.—*Compare the song No. VIII in Wright's "*Specimens of old Christmas Carols*" (Percy Soc. IV), (repr. Warton Club, IV, 1855) (MS. Sloane 2593).  See also "*S. and C.*" _Percy Soc. 23,* p. 38._ —*The Balliol version in Flügel's "*Neuenglisches Lesebuch,*"* p. 112._ (24.)

(r) In to his world now ys cum Christe redemptor omnium.  _Beg._: O worthy lord & most of myght.  _End_: Grant vs thy blis everlast-yng._ (25.)

(s) Man pat in erth (burden: Mirabile mysterium | In forme of bred ys godis son)._ —_Beg._: Man pat in erth abydys here.  _End_: Dyed for vs upon a tre._ (26.)

(t) Make we mery bothe more & lasse (burden: For now ys pe tyme of Crystymas.  _Beg._: Lett no man cum in to this hall. —_End_: For now ys pe tyme of Crystmas.—_Printed in Flügel's "*Neuenglisches Lesebuch,*"* p. 123._ (27.)

(u) Lyft vp your hartis (burden: What cher gud cher gud cher gud cher | Be mery & glad this gud newyere)._ (28.)

(v) Ay ay ay ay Gaude celi domina.—_Beg._: Mary for the loun of the. —_End_: God & man & so he ys for ay | Assendit super sidera.—*Printed from Wright's MS.* _in his "*Songs and Carols," *Percy Soc. 23,* p. 68 f._ (29.)
(w) The sheperd vspon a hill (burden: Can I not synge but hoy | Whan the joye sheperd made so myche joy). —Beg.: The sheperd vspon a hill he satt.—End: Vt hoy | For in his pipe he mad so myche joy.—Printed in Flügel’s “Neuenglisches Lesebuch,” 117.—(30.)

(x) Here haue I dwellyd (burden: Now hauing good day now hauing gud day | I am Crystmas & now I go my way.—Beg.: Here haue I dwellyd with more & lasse. —End: Yet for my sake make ye gud chere.—Flügel, “Neuenglisches Lesebuch,” p. 126.—(31.)

123. (om C.) fol. The craft to skowre mayle names (10 lines).

224 vo, bottom Beg.: Take your mayle & put it in an armerers burrell.

End: and so let it lyce.

(y) I was born in a stall (burden: Shall I moder shall I do soo | Shall I dye for manye sake | And I never synned ther to.—Beg.: I was born in a stall.—End: And send vs all good reste.—Printed in Flügel’s “Neuenglisches Lesebuch,” p. 121.—Cf. the similar poems of Jacob Ryman, published by Zupitza in Herryx’s “Archiv,” vol. 89, p. 228–236 (Nos. 62–67).—(32.)

(z) A babe is born (burden: Now synge we with angelis | Gloria in excelsis).—Beg.: A babe is born to blis vs brynge.—End: To put a way all hevynes.—(33.)

fol. 225 vo, § partis of a shilleng how manye pens | 8d. | bottom § partis of a shilling | 7d. ob. § partis ys 3d | "fl. HCVI" vo | & qud.

(aa) So blessid a sight (burden: Lulley Jhesu lulley lulley | Myn owne dere moder synge lulley).—Beg.: So blessid a sight it was to see.—End: Myn owne dere moder synge lulley.—Printed in Flügel’s “Neuenglisches Lesebuch,” p. 119.—(34.)

(bb) A lovely lady (head lines: This enders nyght I sawe a sight . . . etc.).—Beg.: A lovely lady sat & sange.—End: & I shall synge lulley by by lulley lulley.—Printed in a Northern version (from a MS. in the Adv. Libr.), “Reliquiae Antiquae,” 11, 76. Another text in Wright’s “Songs and Carols” (Percy Soc. 23), p. 12. Version of MS. Add. 31922 in “Anglia,” XII, 270 (Ed. Flügel). The Ballad version in Flügel’s “Neuenglisches Lesebuch,” p. 120; ibidem, p. 119, a version from MS. Royal, App. 58 (the same as in “Anglia” XII).—(35.)

(cc) I was with pope and cardynall (burden: For sothe I hold hym well & with owt woo | Pet hath ynuowgh & can say whoo).—Beg.: I was with pope & cardynall.—End: That hath ynuowgh & can say who.—See Flügel’s “Neuenglisches Lesebuch,” p. 141.—(36.)

124, om. C. A question (5 lines).

fol. 226 vo, bottom Beg.: Ther were XII persones.

End: 5 knygthts 1 fotman & 6 maydyns.

(dd) Vices be wyld (burden: God put sittith in trinitie | Amend this world yf thy will be).—Beg.: Vices be wyld & vertues lame.—End: And amonge all men in Crystynte.—Wright, “Songs and Carols,” Percy Soc. 23, p. 96 (from Wright’s MS. now Eng. Poet. e. 1, Bodl.).—(37.)
(ee) Glorious god (burden: Syng we with myrth joye & solas | In honowr of this Cristemas).—Beg.: Glorius god had gret pyte.—End: He will not deny thy sowle to wynne.—(38.)

(ff) This babe to vs (burden: Now syng we right as it is Quod puer natus est nobis.)—Beg.: This babe to vs now is born.—End: He asketh no thyng but pat is his.—Printed in another version (from a MS. roll in Trinity Coll., Cambr.) in Fuller Maitland and Rockstro’s “English Carols of the 15th Century,” 1891), p. 9.—(39.)

(gg) Lystyn lordyyngis (burden: A. a. a. a. nunca gaudet ecclesia) (song on St. Thomas Becket).—Beg.: Lystyn lordyyngis both gret & small.—End: Optans celli gawdin.—Printed from MS. Sloane 2393 in Wright’s “Songs and Carols” (London. Pickering, 1836), repr. Warton Club, IV, 1855. The Balliol version in Flügel’s “Neuenglisches Lesebuch,” p. 113.—(40.)

(hh) Whan seynt Stevyn (burden: Nowe syng we both all & suna Lapidaverunt Stephanum).—Beg.: Whan seynt Stevyn was at Jeruzalem.—End: Lapidaverunt Stephanum.—Flügel, “Neuenglisches Lesebuch,” p. 113.—(41.)


125. (om. C.) A question (8 lines).
fol. 228r, bottom Beg.: As I went by He way.
("fl. HCXII, r") End: 3 quart. & a ob. gu.

(jj) Gaude to whom Gabryell was sent (burden: Gawde for thy joyes five | Mary moder maydyn & wyff).—Beg.: Gaude to whom Gabryell was sent.—End: But ever florisshe & encrese.—(43.)

(kk) On Cristis day (burden: A blessid byrd as I you say pat dyed & rose on Good Friday).—Beg.: On Cristis day I understond.—End: Thus they brytt Jhesu owr det to pay.—Printed in Flügel’s “Neuenglisches Lesebuch,” p. 112.—(44.)

(ll) Thow dereste disciple (burden: Pray for vs to the trinite | Johannes Christi care).—Beg.: Thow dereste disciple of Jhesu Criste.—End: Cum venerit indicare.—(45.)

(nn) Alas my hart will brek in thre (burden: Terribilis mors conturbat me).—Beg.: Ila juventus that is so nyse.—End: In cellum ther is joy with the.—(46.)

(nn) For his love (burden: Syng we all for tyme it is | Mary hath born pe flowre delice).—Beg.: For his love pat bowght vs all dere.—End: & ther of com the flowre delice.—(47.)

126. (om. C.) A question (6 lines).
fol. 229r, bottom Beg.: Ther were 11 men.
("fl. HCXIII, r") End: “& the second had X1III apples etc.”

(oo) In to this world (burden: I pray you be mery & syng we with me | In worship of Cristys nativite).—Beg.: In to this world this day did com.—End: Wher riches ys everlastyngly.—(48.)
pp) Tydyngis trewe (burden: Newell newell newell newell | This ys be sahtaion of Gabryell).—Beg.: Tydyngis trewe | ther be com newe. —End: Secundum verbum tumu fiat niichi. —Wright's "Songs and Carols," Percy Soc. 23, p. 79; ibid, p. 62, the two head-lines and first stanza of this song prefixed, with musical notation, to another song to be sung on the same tune. Another text in "The Boke of Bronze" (a commonplace-book of the 13th century, ed. L. Toulmin Smith, 1886), p. 122.—(49.)

*127. (om. C.) [Three Latin distichs.]

fol. 229ve, bottom

Beg.: Regia maiestas omnisque terrena potes-
tas.

End: Dum Fortuna perit nullus amicus crit.

(qq) When put my swete son (burden: O my harte is woo, Mary she sayd so | For to se my dere son dye, & somes hane I no mo).—Beg.: When put my swete son was XXXth wynter old.—End: Than cam Lungens with a spere & clift his hart in sonder.—(50.)

(rr) Bought and sold (burden: To see the maydyn wepe her somes passion | It entrid my hart full depe with grete compassion).—Beg.: Bought & sold full traytorsly.—End: Wher put thy swet son ys. —(51.)

(ss) The masse is of so high dignytie (burden: I consayll you bothe more & lesse | Beware of sweryng by ye masse).—Beg.: The masse is of so high dignytie.—End: Thy sowle in hevyn may have a place. —(52.)

(tt) I shall you tell (burden: What hard ye not pe Kyng of Jerusalem | Is newe borne in Bethelen).—Beg.: I shall you tell a gret merayll.—End: To put child Te Denm syngge. Te Denm laudamus. —(53.)

(un) Now joy be (burden: Wassayll wassayll synge we In worship of Cristis natuuite).—Beg.: Now joy be to the trynytye.—End: & joy hane they put make good chere. —(54.)

(vv) Be merry & suffer (burden: He is wise so most I goo | That can be mery & suffer woo).—Beg.: Be merry & suffer as I the vi-e.—End: & shake thy lappe & lat it go.—Printed in Flügel's "Neueylishes Lesebuch," p. 141; E. E. T. S., orig. ser. 32, p. 301.—(55.)

(ww) An old said sawe (burden: An old said sawe hath be fownd trewe | Cast not away thy old for newe).—Beg.: An old said sawe on knowen on kynte. End: & ellis must thou drynk as thou dost brewe. —(56.)

(xx) Man be ware & wise in dede (burden: Assay a frend or pou hane ned | Beg.: Thorow a forest put was so loure.—End: Thus she said when she songe last.—Printed in Wright's "Songs and Carols," Percy Soc. 23, p. 28.—(57.)

(yy) Man meve thy mynd & joy this fest (burden: Verytas de terra orta est).—Beg.: As I cam by ye way. End: To Jury & Jerusalem | Veritas de terra orta est.—(58.)

(zz) All this tyne this songe is best (burden: Verbum caro factum est). Beg.: This nyght ther is a child born. End: Owr helpe owr socowyr for to be.—(59.)

128. (om. C.) fol. The craft to mak water lyme. (12 lines.)

231 ve, bottom

Beg.: Take good holme lyme.

("HCV" ve) End: ye may set a cork on enery ende, etc.
The names of mayeres & sheryffis from the first yere of kyng Henry the Vth (1414-1536, with notes on events).

In villa in villa Quid vidisti in villa (burden).

Cryst kepe vs all (burden: Now syng we syng we well but) endyth well said the gud wyff (burden: atte townys end).

Hogyn cam to bowers dore (burden: Hum ha, trill go bell).

Vrgo rosa virginum tum precor fillium (burden: Gloria tibi domine).

Man be ware or thou be wo | & thynk on pride & lat hym go.

Of all creatures women be best (burden: Cauns contrario verma est).

Printed from Wright's MS. in his "Songs and Carols," Percy Soc. 23, p. 86.

Printed from Wright's MS. in his "Songs and Carols," Percy Soc. 23, p. 86.
138. (C. 106.) Women women love of women Maketh bare pursis
fol. 250 r°-v°
("ICXXVIII", r°-v°)
(96 in pres. vol.) with sum men.

Beg.: Sum be mery & sum be sade.

End: Go shrew wher so ever ye go (burden).

*139. (C. 107.)
fol. 250 v°
("ICXXVIII", v°)
(97 in pres. vol.) Whan netilis, etc. (Burden: Than put in a woman
your trust & confidence).—

Beg.: Whan netilis in wynter bere rosis rede.

End: Than put in a woman your trust & con-

fidence.

Printed in a fuller text in Wright's "Songs and
Carols," Percy Soc. 23, p. 89.

*140. (C. 108.)
fol. 251 r°
("ICXXIX")
(98 in pres. vol.) Drawe me nere drawe me nere | Drawe me nere þe
joly juggelere (ballad).

Beg.: Here beside dwellith a(s) riche barons
dowghter.

End: Evyn as he was.

*141. (C. 109.)
fol. 251 r°-v°
("ICXXIX", r°-v°)
(99 in pres. vol.) Holy berith beris (burden: Nay nay ive it may not
be iwis | For holy must hane þe mastyre as þe
maner is).

Beg.: I holy berith beris | beris rede ynowgh.

End: So wold I þat every man had þat with yvy
will hold,

Printed in a different version (from MS.
Harl. 5396) in Ritson-Hazlitt, "Ancient
Songs" (1877), II, 113.—Songs on the same
subject in Wright's volume, Percy Soc. 23,
p. 44, 84, 85. The Ballad Society, 1868) ("A goodbye
song").

*142. (C. 110.)
fol. 251 v°
("ICXXIX", v°)
(100 in pres. vol.) [Song with the burden:] Bon jowre bon jowre a vous | I
am cum vnto this hows | vt porla pome I say.

Beg.: ls þer any goodman here | þat will make
me any chere.

End: The worst in this contrey | Bon jowre.

*143. (C. 111.)
fol. 251 v°-252 r°
("ICXXIX", v°-
"ICXXX", r°)
(101 in pres. vol.) [Song with the burden:] How butler how Bevis a towt
| fil þe holl jeuill butler & let þe cup rowght.

Beg.: Jeuill butler bellamy.

End: With how butler how bevis a towght | fil
etc.

144. (C. 112.) Hay hay by this day (burden: What avayleth it me
fol. 252 r°
("ICXXX") though I say nay).

Beg.: I wold fayn be a clarke.

End: What avayleth me though I say nay.

ser. 32, 463 f.
*145. (C. 113.) [Ironical love-song, burden:] When I slepe I can not wake.

Beg.: Lord how shall I me complayne.

End: That when I slepe I can not wak. Finis.

Printed from the Porlington MS. in Halliwell's "Early English Miscellanies" (Warton Club, II).

146. (C. 114.) For a horsback that is gallid.—An other medycyne for the same.—For an hors þat hathe the facon.—A medycyne for the colyck.—A medycyne for the gret pockis.—For the palsy.—For the ston.—For them þat may not pysse.—For a woman þat is sek in þe hed.—For the fette.—For the heed.—To make on slepe.—For þe ague & a gret het & brennyng in þe hed.—For þe ague.—To make an orchard shortly.

Beg.: Tak the levis of elder or ye can not get the levis take þe bark.

End: . . . nygh to þe body of the tree.
1. Sacred Songs and Carols.

Be mery all pat be present,
Omnes de Saba venient.

(1) Owt of pe est a sterre shon bright
For to shew thre kyngis light,
Which had ferre traveled day & nyght.
To seke pat lord pat all hath sent.

(2) Therof hard kyng Herode anon,
pat III kyngis shuld cum thorow his regyon,
To seke a child that pere had non,
And after them sone he sent.

(3) Kyng Herode cried to them on hye:
“Ye go to seke a child truly;
Go forth & cum agayn me by,
& tell me wher pat he is lent.”

(4) Forth they went by pe sterres leme,
Till they com to mery Bethelhem;
Ther they fond pat swet barn-teme
That sith for vs his blode hath spent.

(5) Balthasar kneled first a down
& said: “Hayll, Kyng, most of renown,
CAROLS.

And of all kyngis pou berist pe crown,
Therfor with gold I the present.”

(6) Melchior kneled down in pat stede
& said: “Hayll, Lord, in thy pryst-hede,
Receyve ensence to thy manhede, I brynge it with a good entent.”

(7) Jasper kneled down in pat stede
& said: “Hayll, Lord, in thy knyght-hede,
I offer the myrre to thy godhede, For thou art he pat all hath sent.”

(8) Now lordis & ladys in riche aray,
Lyfte vp your hartis vpon this day,
& ever to God lett vs pray,
That on the rode was rent.

Explicit.

Est tuus, Anna, pater Izacar,
Nasaphat tua mater.
I. Sacred Songs and Carols.

2. Mater, ora filium, vt post hoc exilium
Nobis donet gaudium beatorum omnium.

(1) "Fayre maydyn, who is this barn,
That you beriste in thyn arme?"
"Sir, it is a kyng's son,
That in hevyn a-bove doth wonne."
Mater, ora [filium, vt post hoc exilium]
Nobis donet gaudium beatorum omnium].

(2) "Man to fader he hath non,
But hym self, God alone,
Of a maydyn he wold be borne
To save mankynd that was forlorn."
Mater, ora [filium, vt post hoc exilium]
Nobis donet gaudium beatorum omnium].

3. Newell, newell, newell, newell,
I thank a maydyn euery dele.

(1) Upon a lady fayre & bright
So hartely I haue set my thought,
In euery place, wher euery I light,
On her I thynk, & say right nowght.
Newell! 5

(2) She bare Jhesum full of pite,
That all his world with his hond
hath wrowght,
Souraynly in mynd she is with me,
For on her I thynk, & say right nowght.
Newell! 10

(3) Trewe love, loke you do me right,
& send grace, that I to blis be browght;
Mary, moder moste of myght,
On the I thynk, & say right nowght.
Nowell! 15

(4) God that was on the rode don,
Grant that all men to blis be browght,
& to Mary I mak my mone,
For on her I thynk, & say right nowght.
Nowell! 20

Explicit.
4.

In what state 

Timor mortis conturbat me.

(1) As I me walked on mornyng,
I hard a birde both wepe & synge,
This was þe tenor of her talkynge:
Timor mortis conturbat me.  4

(2) I asked this birde what he ment;
He said: "I am a musket gent;
For dreed of deth I am nygh shent,
Timor mortis conturbat me."  8

(3) Jhesu Cryst, whan he shuld dye,
To his fader lowd gan he crye,
"Fader," he said, "in trynyte,
Timor mortis conturbat me."  12

(4) Whan I shall dye, know I no day,—
þerfore this songe synge I may,—
In what place or contrey, can I not say.
Timor mortis conturbat me.  16

5.

Diuisie si affluant, nolite cor apponere.  [leaf 178]

(1) Yf God send þe plentuowsly riches,
Than thank hartely with all meknes,
In thy mynd þis proverbe impresse:
Nolite cor apponere.  4

(2) And while þou hast it in thy gouernance,
I consaill þe pore men to avance,
Lest deth þe apprese with his cruell lance.
Nolite cor apponere.  8

(3) þou must also parte away
From all thy riches, þou mayst not say nay,
þerfore þe best þat I can syng or say:
Nolite cor apponere.  12
Explicit.

6.

Now let vs syng, both more & lesse,
Of Cristis commyng Deo gracias!

(1) A virgyn pure, this is full sure,
Gabriell dide her grete,
& all her cure, I am full sure,
Euer dyde endure:
Deo gracias!  5

(2) A babe was born, erly by þe morn,
& layd betwen þe ox & þe asse,
þe child they knew, pat was born new,
On hym þei blew.
Deo gracias!  10
I. Sacred Songs and Carols.

(3) An angell full sone, sang from abone:
"Gloria in excelsis!"
\(\begin{align*}
&\text{This babe vs bowght, when we were brought [case,} \\
&\text{In to gret thowght & dredfull} \\
&\text{Therfor we syng, both old & yonge,} \\
&\text{Of Cristis commyng,} \\
&\text{Deo gracias!}
\end{align*}\)

For love of on.
\(\text{Deo gracias!}\)

(4) Therfor we syng, both old, yonge, 
\(\text{For love of on.}\)
\(\text{Of Cristas comynge,}\)
\(\text{Deo gracias!}\)

Explicit.

7.

Jhesus autem hodie
Egressus est de virgine.

(1) Whan Jhesu Crist baptised was, 
\(\text{pe Holy Gost dessendid by grace,}\)
\(\text{pe Faders voice was hard in pat place:}\)
\(\text{"Hic est filius meus dilectus,}\)
\(\text{ipsum audite."}\)

(2) They were III persones in on lord, 
\(\text{pe Son baptised was with on accord,}\)
\(\text{pe Fader said pis blessid worde:}\)
\(\text{"Hic est filius meus dilectus,}\)
\(\text{ipsum audite."}\)

(3) Considre now, all Cristante, 
\(\text{How pe Fader said because of pe,}\)
\(\text{pe gret mystery of pe Trinyte:}\)
\(\text{"Hic est filius meus dilectus,}\)
\(\text{ipsum audite."}\)

(4) Now Jhesu, as pou art both God & man, 
\(\text{& was baptised at flom Jordan,}\)
\(\text{At owr last end, we pray pe, say than:}\)
\(\text{"Hic est filius meus dilectus,}\)
\(\text{ipsum audite."}\)

Explicit.

8.

Now we shuld syng & say newell, 
Quia missus est angelus Gabriell.

(1) From hevyn was sent an angell of light
\(\text{Vnto a cyte that Nazareth hyght,}\)
\(\text{Vnto a mayd, a bryde so bryght,}\)
\(\text{And full of blis;}\)
\(\text{Nomen Maria virginis.}\)

(2) The angell went furth, & nowght he sest ;
\(\text{Be-fore that mayden he hym sone}\)
\(\text{He said: "All hayle, thou art full}\)
\(\text{And gracious!}\)
\(\text{Quia tecum est Dominus."}\)

[leaf 178, back]

[leaf 219, back]
I. Sacred Songs and Carols.

(3) When Mary this hard, a-stoned was she, [myght be; And thought what this gretyng Theangell hershewed of grace plente, And gret solas, 

Et dixit: "Maria, ne timeas." 15

(4) Theangell sayd: "Thou maydyng myld, 
Thou shalt conceyve & bere a chyld, 
Thy maydynhed shall never be de-
Call hym Jhesus: [fyled, 
Hic erat altissimi filius." 20

(5) Whan Mary, as bryght as crystal ston, 
Thees words is hard, answered anon, And asked, how all this myght be done, 
And sayd: "How so? Quia virum non cognosco." 25

(6) The angell said: "Thou maydyn still, 
The Holy Gost shall the fulfill." The mayd answered with woyse so 
And sayd mekely: [shryll, "Ecce ancilla domini!" 30

(7) Sone after this, this chyld was borne In Bedleme in a wynters morne. Now make we mery hym beforne, & syng newell, 34
Quia missus est angelus Gabriell.

9.

Nova, nova: Aue fitt ex Eva.

(1) Gabriell of hygh degré, 
He cam down from the trynyte, 
From Nazareth to Galalaye.
vt nova. 4

(2) He mete a maydyn in a place; 
He kneled down be fore her face; 
He sayd: "Hayle, Mary, full of grace!"
vt nova. 8

(3) When the maydyn sawe all this, 
She was sore abashed, ywys, 
Lest that she had done a-mys.
vt nova. 12

(4) Then sayd the angell: "Dred not you, 
Ye shall conceyve in all vertu 
A chyld, whose name shall be Jhesu." 
vt nova. 16

(5) Then sayd the mayd: "How may this be, 
Godis son to be born of me? 
I know not of manys carnalite." 
vt nova. 20

(6) Then said the angell a-non ryght: 
"The Holy Gost ys on the plyght, 
her ys no thyng vnpossible to God Almyght." 
vt nova. 24
I. Sacred Songs and Carols.

(7) Then sayd the angell a-non:
“Ytt ys not fully VI moneth a-gon,
Syth seynt Elizabeth conceyved seynt
John.”

Then said the mayd a-non a-hye:
“I am Godis own truly,
Ecce ancilla domini.”

Explicit.

10.

Ther ys a flowr sprung of a tre,
The rote of it ys called Jesse,
A flowr of pryce,
Per ys non such in paradice.

Till on a day

Herdmens cam pat flowr to asay.

(5)

Angels cam owt of ther towr
To loke on that fayer flowr,
Hole yt was in his colour,
And hole yt was in his ardowr
To be-hold,
How such a flowr myght spryng
in mold.

(6)

Off lylly whit & rose of ryse,
Of prymrose & of flowr delyce.
Off all flowers, in my devye,
The flowr of Jesse beryth the pryce,
For most of all
To help owr sowles both gre[t] & small.

(7)

I prayse the flowr of gud Jesse,
Of all the flowers pat ever shall be
Vphold the flowr of gud Jesse,
And worship it for ay bewte,
For best of all
Pat ever was or ever be shal.

Explicit.
I. Sacred Songs and Carols.

11.

Make we mery in hall & bowr,
Thys tyme was born owr Savyowr.

(1) In this tyme God hath sent
Hys own Son, to be present,
To dwell with vs in verament,
   God pat ys owr Savyowr.

(2) In this tyme pat ys be-fall,
   A child was born in an ox stall
   & after he dyed for vs all,
   God 1 [pat ys owr Savyowr].

(3) In this tyme an angell bryght
   Mete III shepherdys vpon a nyght,
   He bade them go a-non ryght
   To God pat ys owr Saviowr.

(4) In thys tyme now pray we
   To hym pat dyed for vs on tre,
   On vs all to haue pytee,
   God pat ys owr Saviowr.

Explicit.

12.

Off a rose, a louely rose,
And of a rose I syng a song.

(1) Herkyn to me, both old & yonge,
How a rose began to sprynge,
A fayerer rose to my lykyng
   Sprong perneuer in kyngis lond.

(2) VI branches ar on pat rose beme,
They be both bryght & shene,
The rose ys called Mary, hevyn quene,
   Of her bosum a blossom sprong.

(3) The fyrst branch was of gret myght,
That spronge on Crystmas nyght,
The streme 2 shon over Bedlem bryght,
   [longe.
   pat men myght se both brod &

(4) The IIde branch was of gret honowr,
   pat was sent from hevyn towr,
   Blessyd be pat fayer flowr!
   Breke it shall the fendis bondis.

(5) The thyrd branch wyde spred
   Ther Mary lay in her bede,
   The bryght strem III kyngis lede
   To Bedlem, per pat branch pei fond.

(6) The IIIth branch sprung in to hell,
   The fendis bost for to fell,
   Ther myght no sowle per in dwell,
   Blessid be pat tyme pat branch gan spryng.

1 MS. &c.  2 MS. streme; sterne Flügel.
I. Sacred Songs and Carols.

(7) The Vth branch was fayer in fote, 
pat spring to hebyn toile & rote, 
her to dwell & be owr bote 
& yet ys sene in priestis hondis.

(8) The VIth branch by & by, 
Yt ys the V joyes of myld Mary. 
Now Crist saue all this cumpany, 
& send vs gud lyff & long. 32 
Explicit.

13.

Man, asay, a-say, a-say, 
And aske thou mercy whyle thou may.

Aske ytt & he denyth ytt nowght : 
[1 Aske pou mercy whill pou may.]

(1) Man, haue in mynd, how here beforne 
For thy mysded thou wast for-lorn, 
To geve the mercy Crist was born ; 
Aske pou mercy whill pou may. 4

(2) Yff thou thy lyff in syn hath lede, 
Amend the now & be not dred, 
For Cristis mercy furth ys spred : 7 
[1 Aske pou mercy whill pou may.]

(3) Yff thy syn be never so yll, 
Yet for no syn thou shalt spyll, 
Amend the now yf pat thou will, 11 
[1 Aske pou mercy whill pou may.]

(4) He that hath the hether brought, 
He wold that thou mercy sowght, 
Aske pou mercy whill pou may.

(5) He that dyed on the rode 
& shed for the his precious blod, 
He ys both mercyfull & gud : 19 
[1 Aske pou mercy whill pou may.]

(6) Mercy ys spred on the grownd, 
Ther for to dwell a lytill stownd ; 
Lett vs seke till yt be fownd : 23 
[1 Aske pou mercy whill pou may.]

(7) Ytt for to fynd God geve vs grace, 
In this world while we haue space, 
& after in hebyn to haue place : 27 
[1 Aske pou mercy whill pou may.]

Explicit.

14.

Now syng we wyth joy and blys: [leaf 221]

Puer natus est nobis.

(1) Mary, florwr of flowers all, 
Hath born a chyld in an ox stall, 
That lorde & pryncys ys ouer vs all : 
Puer natus est nobis. 4

(2) He was born on owre Lady 
With owt weme of her body, 
Godys own son truly, 
Puer natus est nobis. 8

1 MS. vt supra.
By an apull of a tre
Bownd me all made were we,
That child was born to make vs fre;
For owr helpe & for owr gud;
The IIIde day he rose & to hevyn went,
Wytt & wysedom he vs sent,

For to kepe his cumaundment;

Puer natus est nobis.  20

He shall cum down at domys day
With blody wovndis, I you say,
As he dyed on Gud Fryday;
Puer natus est nobis.  24

Now pray we to that hevyn kyng
To send vs all his dere blessyng,
Shryft & hosyll at owr endyng:
Puer nattts est nobis.  28

Explicit.

Mary moder, I you pray
To be owr help at domys day.

Att domys day, when we shall ryse
And cum be fore the hygh Justyce
And geve a counyt for owr servyce,
What helpyth than owr clothyng gay?

When we shall cum be fore hys dome,
What will vs helpe? ther all & some
We shall stond as sory grome
Yclad in a full pore a-ray.

That ylke day without lesyng
Many a man hys hondis shall wryng,

Andrepent hym sore for hys lywyng;
Then yt ys to late, as I yow say.

Ther-for I rede both day & nyght,
Make ye redy to God Almyght,
For in thys londe ys kyng nor knyght
That wott whan he shall wend a-way.

That chyld, that was born on Mary,
He glad all thys cumpany,
And for hys loue make we mery,
Pat for vs dyed on Gud Fryday.

Explicit.

Verbum patris hodie processit ex virgine.

The Son of the Fader of hevyn blys
Was born as thys day, I will notmys;
Man from thraldom to releve & lose,

Processit ex virgine.  4

He was born of a virgyn pure,
Not knowyng a man, as I you sure,
But all only by hevyuly cure

Processit ex virgine.  8
I. Sacred Songs and Carols.

(3) Gabryell, the angell dyde grett
Mary knelyng in her closett,
Now ys\(^1\) fulfillyd \textit{pat} sayd the profett:
\hspace{1cm} Processit ex virgine. 12

(4) Man, be glad!\(^2\) thou hast a cause why
To thanke owr Lord God \textit{pat} ys on hye:
For the to sofer, \& for to dye,
\hspace{1cm} Processit ex virgine. 16
\hspace{1cm} Explicit.

17.

\textit{Now syng we, syng we: Regina celi, letare!}

(1) Gabryell, that angell bryght,
Bryghtter than the son lyght,
From hevyng to erth he toke his flyght:
\hspace{1cm} Regina celi, letare! 4

(2) In Nazareth, in that cyte,
Be fore Mary he fell on kne,
And sayd: "Mary, God ys with the,"
\hspace{1cm} Regina celi, letare! 8

(3) "Hayle be thou, Mary of mytis most,
In the shall lyght the Holy Gost,
To saue the sowles \textit{pat} were lost."
\hspace{1cm} Regina celi, letare! 12

(4) Hayle be thou Mary, maydун shen;
From the fendis that be so kene,
Thou kepe, \& save vs all from tene!
\hspace{1cm} Regina celi, letare! 16

18.

\textit{Conditor alme siderum, eterna lux credencium, etc.}

(1) Ther ys a chyld borne of a may
In saluacion of all vs,
That we shuld worship euery day
\hspace{1cm} With "Veni Creator Spiritus." 4

(2) In Bedlem, in that holy place,
Thys blessid child, born he was;
Hym to serue, he geve vs grace,
\hspace{1cm} With "Trinitatis vnitas." 8

(3) The sheperdis hard \textit{pat} angels songe,
\hspace{1cm} And worshypped God in trynyte,
\hspace{1cm} \textit{pat} so nygh was them a-monge,
\hspace{1cm} \textit{Iam lucis orto sidere.} 12

(4) Eche man be-gan to cry \& call
To hym that syttyth on hye,
To hys blis to bryng them all,
\hspace{1cm} Jhesu salvator seculi. 16

\(^1\) MS. ytt
\(^2\) MS. ghad
I. Sacred Songs and Carols.

19.

Pray for us to the prince of peace,
Amice Crysty, Johannes.

(1) To Crystis own derlyng,
The whyche was mayd both old & yong,
My hart ys set, a songe to syng,
    Amice Christi Johannes. 4

(2) For he was so clene a mayd,
On Crystis brest a slepe he layd,
The prophettis of hevyn to hym sayd:
    Amice Christi Johannes. 8

(3) When Cryst before Pylat was brought,
Thys clene mayd for-soke hym
To dye with hym was all his thought,
    Amice Christi Johannes. 12

(4) Crystis moder was hym be-take,
A mayd, to be a-noder make;
Pray we to hym pat he vs not forsake,
    Amice Christi Johannes. 16

20.

Tyrly tirlow, tirly terlow:
So merily the sheperdis be-gan to blow.

(1) A-bowt the feld they pypyd ryght,
So merily the sheperdis be-gan to blow;
A-down from hevyn pat is so hygh,—
Terly terlow, [tirly terlow]! 4

(2) Angellys ther cam a cumpany
With mery songis and melady,
The sheperdis a-non that gan a-spye,
Terly terlow, [tirly terlow]! 8

(3) "Gloria in excellecis," the angels song,
& sayd pat pease was present a-mong
To euery man pat the feyth wold fong,
Terly terlow, [tirly terlow]! 12

(4) The sheperdis hyed them to Bedlem,
To se that blessyd son beme,
And ther they fond pat glorius leme,
Terly terlow, [tirly terlow]! 16

(5) Now pray we to pat meke chyld
And to hys moder pat ys so myld,
The whych was never defyled,
Terly terlow, [tirly terlow]! 20
Explicit.
I. Sacred Songs and Carols.

21.

Now syng we all in fere:

Alma Redemptoris mater.

(1) As I me lay on a nyght, 
Me thought I sawe a semly wyght, 
That clepid she was ryght 
'Alma Redemptoris mater.' 4

(2) To her con an angell with gret lyght 
Anl sayd: "Hayle be þou blessid wyght, 
To be cleped thou art right 
[Alma Redemptoris mater.]" 8

(3) At that word the maydyn bryght 
A-non conceyved God Almyght; 
Then knew Mary what she hyght:

1] ['Alma Redemptoris mater.] 12

(4) When Jhesu on the rode was dyght, 
Mary was sorofull of that syght, 
Tyll after she sawe hym ryse vpright, 
Alma Redemptoris mater. 16

Explicit.

22.

To blys God bryng vs all & sun, 
Christe redemptor omnium.

(1) In Bedlem, in that fayer cite, 
A chyld was born of owr Lady, 
Lord & prynce þat he shuld be, 
A solus ortus cardinie. 4

(2) Chyldren were slayn grett plente; 
Jhesu, for the love of the, 
Lett vs neuer damnede be; 
Hostes Herodes ympie! 8

(3) He was born of owr Lady 
With owt wemb of her body, 
Godis son pat syttyth on hye, 
Jhesu saluator seculi. 12

(4) As the son shynneth thorow þe glas, 
So Jhesu in her body was, 
To serve hym he geve vs grace, 
O lux beata trinitas! 16

(5) Now ys born owr Lord Jhesus, 
That mad mery all vs, 
Be all mery in thys howse, 
Exultet celum lavdibus! 20

Explicit.

23.

Alleluia, alleluia! Deo patri sit gloria!

(1) Ther ys a blossuþ sprong of a thorn, 
To saue mankynd pat was forlore, 
As the profettis sayd be-forne. 
Deo patri sit gloria! 4

(2) þer sprong a well at Maris fote, 
That torne þal þis world to bote; 
Of her toke Jhesu flesshe & blod: 
Deo patri [9 sit gloria!] 8

1 MS, vt supra. 2 for solis 3 MS, &c.
I. Sacred Songs and Carols.

(3) From pat well per strake a strems; Owt of Egipt in to Bedlem [a-gayn. God thorowgh his highnes torned yt Deo [patri sit gloria!] 12

(4) per was III kyngis of dyueris londis, They thought a thought pat was strong, Hym to seke & thanke a-mong, Deo [patri sit gloria!] 16

(5) They cam richely with per present, With gold, myre & frankynsens, As clerks 2 rede in per sequens, Deo patri sit gloria! 20

(6) The eldest kyng of them thre, He went formest, for he wold se, What domys man pat this shuld be. Deo patri sit gloria! 24

(7) The medylmest kyng, vp he rose, He sawe a babe in armys close, In medyll age he thought he was. Deo patri 1 [sit gloria!] 28

(8) The yongest kyng, vp he stode, He made his offryng rych & gud, To Jhesu Cryst that shed his blod. Deo patri sit gloria! 32

(9) per shon a star owt of hevy n bryght, That men of erth shuld deme a right, pat this was Jhesu full of myght. Deo patri 1 [sit gloria!] 36

Explicit.

24.

Mary moder, cum and se Thy swet son nayled on a tre.

(1) Thys blessyd babe pat thou hast born, Hys blessyd body ys all to-torne, To bye vs a-gayn pat were forlorn, Hys hed ys crownyd with a thorn. Mari 1 [moder, cum and se Thy swet son nayled on a tre]. 6

(2) "Thes wykyd Jewes with ther fals-hed, Vnder ther fete they gan hym tred, They woundyd hym thorowgh hond & hed, They left hym not, till he was ded.” Mari 1 [moder, cum and se Thy swet son nayled on a tre]. 18

(3) “Thes wykyd Jewes with ther fals-hed, Vnder ther fete they gan hym tred, They woundyd hym thorowgh hond & hed, They left hym not, till he was ded.” Mari 1 [moder, cum and se Thy swet son nayled on a tre]. 24

Mary moder, cum and se Thy swet son nayled on a tre.

(4) "Alas, alas, now may I crye, Why myght I not with my son dye? My hart ys replenished with petye, Fulfylled with pain most pytysly.” Mari 1 [moder, cum and se Thy swet son nayled on a tre]. 24

1 MS. &c.

2 MS. clerks
1. Sacred Songs and Carols.

(5) Mary moder, greve you not yll,
From hevyn he came this to fulfyll;
Be-cawe mankynd shuld not spill,
He toke hys deth with parfitt gud will.

(1) O worthy Lord, & most of myght,
Eterne rex altyssime,
The to honowr me thynkyth ryght,
Iam lucis orto sidere.

(2) As thou art Lord of worthynes,
Conditor alme siderum,
All vs to bryng owt of derknes,
Christe redemptor omnium.

(3) With bemys clere of righttuysnes
Aurora lucis rutilat,
In joy per-of with all gladnes,
Vox clara ecce intonat.

(4) Now glorius Lord & worthy kyng,
Jhesu saluator seculi,
Grant vs thy blis everlastyng,
Summi lorgitor primii!

Explicit.

25.

In to pis world now ys cum,
Christe redemptor omnium.

(1) O worthy Lord, & most of myght,
Eterne rex altyssime,
The to honowr me thynkyth ryght,
Iam lucis orto sidere.

(2) As thou art Lord of worthynes,
Conditor alme siderum,
All vs to bryng owt of derknes,
Christe redemptor omnium.

(3) With bemys clere of righttuysnes
Aurora lucis rutilat,
In joy per-of with all gladnes,
Vox clara ecce intonat.

(4) Now glorius Lord & worthy kyng,
Jhesu saluator seculi,
Grant vs thy blis everlastyng,
Summi lorgitor primii!

Explicit.

26.

Mirabile misterium:
In forme of bred, ys Godis son.

(1) Man pat in erth aby dys here,
Thov must be-leve with-owten dere
In the sacrement of the auter,
pat God made hym self at hys soper.

(2) Thowgh yt seme whit, yt ys rede;
Yt ys flesshe, yt semyth bred;
Yt ys God in his manhed,
As he hong vpon a tre.
Mirabile!

(3) Thys bred ys brokyn for you & me,
Which priestis consecrate, as ye may
Which flessshely man in deite [se,
Dyed for vs vpon a tre.
Mirabile!

Explicit.

1 MS. &c.
2 MS. dure
I. Sacred Songs and Carols.

27.

Make we mery, bothe more & lasse,
For now ys pe tyme of Cristymas.

(1) Lett no man cum in to this hall,—
Grome, page nor yet marshall,—
But pat sum sport he bryng with-all,
For now ys the tyme of Cristmas.

(2) Yff that he say he can not syng,
Sum oder sport then lett hym bryng,
hat yt may please at thy festyng,
For now ys the tyme of Cristmas.

(3) Yff he say he can nowght do,
Then for my loue aske hym no mo,
But to the stokkis then let hym go,
For now ys pe tyme of Cristmas.

28.

What cher? Gud cher, gud cher, gud cher!
Be mery & glad this gud New Yere!

(1) "Lyft vp your hartis & be glad
In Cristis byrth," the angell bad;
Say eche to oter, yf any be sade:
What cher?

(2) Now pe kyng of hevyne his byrth
hath take,
Joy & myrth we owght to make,
Say eche to oter, for hys sake:
What cher?

(3) I tell you all with hart so fre:
Ryght welcum ye be to me;
Be glad & mery, for charite!
What cher?

(4) The gudman of this place in fere,
You to be mery, he prayth you here,
& with gud hert he doth to you say:
What cher?

Explicit.

29.

Ay, ay, ay, ay, Gaude celi domina.

(1) Mary, for the loue of the,
Blyth & glad may we be,
& I shall syng, as ye may se,
Sua quinaque gaudia.

(2) The fyrst joy was sent to the,
Whan Gabryell gretyd the,
& sayd: "Hayle, Mary, in chastite!
Officiaris gravisda."

(3) The second joy was full gud,
Whan Cryst toke both fleshe & blod,
Without syn talkyng of mode,
Inexsa est puerpera.
(4) The 3rd joy was of great array, & with hym com gret array
When Jhesu was on the rode dyght, Ad celci palacia.
Dede & buryed in all menys syght. The 5th joy was on holy Thursday;
Surrexit die tertia. Unto hevyn he toke the way,

(5) The IIIth joy was without ay, God & man; & so he ys for ay;
When Jhesu to hell toke the way, Assendit super sidera.

Explicit.

30. [The Jolly Shepherd Wat.]

Can I not syng but hoy, [leaf 224]
When the joly sheperd made so mych joy.

(1) The sheperd vpon a hill he satt,
He had on hym his tabard & his hat,
His tarbox, hys pype & hys flagat;
Hys name was called joly, joly Wat;
For he was a gud herdis boy,
Vt hoy!
For in hys pype he made so mych joy.
Can I not syng but hoy,1
When the joly sheperd made so mych joy.

(2) The sheperd vpon a hill was layd,
Hys doge to hys gyrdyll was tayd;
He had not slept but a lytill broyd,
But "Gloria in excelsis" was to hym sayd.
Vt hoy!
For in hys pipe he mad so myche joy.
Can I not syng2 but hoy,
When the joly sheperd made so mych joy.

(3) The sheperd on a hill he stode,
Rownd a-bowt hym his shepe they yode;
He put hys hond vnder hys hode,
He saw a star as rede as blod;
Vt hoy!
For in hys pipe he mad so myche joy.

1 Whan . . . joy] &c. MS.  2 but . . . joy] &c. MS.
I. Sacred Songs and Carols.

Can I not sing but hoy;  
Whan the joly sheperd made so mych joy.  

(4)

"Now farwell Mall & also Will,  
For my love, go ye all styll  
Vnto I cum agayn you till,  
And euermore, Will, ryng well thy bell."  

Vt hoy!  
For in his pipe he mad so mych joy.  
Can I not syng but hoy,  
Whan the joly sheperd made so mych joy.  

(5)

"Now must I go per Cryst was borne;  
Farewell! I cum a-gayn to morn.  
Dog, kepe well my shep fro pe corn,  
& warn well Warroke, when I blow my horn."  

Vt hoy!  
For in hys pipe he made so mych joy.  
Can I not sing but hoy,  
Whan the joly sheperd made so mych joy.  

(6)

Whan Wat to Bedlem cum was,  
He swet; he had gon faster than a pace;  
He fownd Jhesu in a symyll place,  
Be-twen an ox & an asse.  

Vt hoy!  
For in his pipe he mad so mych joy.  
Can I not syng but hoy;  
Whan the joly sheperd made so mych joy.  

(7)

The sheperd sayd a-non ryght:  
"I will go se yon farly syght,  
Wher as pe angell syngith on hight  
& the star pat shynyth so bryght,"  

Vt hoy!  
For in [his] pipe he made so mych joy.  
Can I not sing but hoy,  
Whan the joly sheperd made so mych joy.  

1 but . . . joy (32, 40) &c. MS.  
2 Whan . . . joy (25, 49, 57) &c. MS.
I. Sacred Songs and Carols.

(8)
"Jhesu! I offer to the here my pype,
My scrype, my tarbox & my skyrte;
Home to my felowes now will I skype,
& also loke ynto my shepe."

Vt hoy!

For in his pipe he mad so myche joy.
Can I not sing but hoy,¹
When the joly shepherd made so mych joy.

(9)
"Now farewell, myne own herdisman Wat!
"Ye, for God, Lady, even so I hat;
Lull well Jhesu in thy lape,
& farewell, Joseph wyth thy rownd cape!"

Vt hoy!

For in his pipe he mad so myche joy.
Can I not sing² but hoy,
When the joly shepherd made so mych joy.

(10)
"Now may I well both hope & syng,
For I haue bene a[t?] Crystis beryng,
Home to my felowes now will I flyng;
Cryst of hevyn to his blis vs bryng!"

Vt hoy!

For in his pipe he mad so myche joy.
Can I not sing² but hoy,
When the joly shepherd made so mych joy.

Explicit.

Now haue gud day, now haue gud day!
I am Crystmas, & now I go my way.

¹ Whan . . . joy (65)] &c. MS.
² but . . . joy (72, 80)] &c. MS.
Sacred Songs and Carols.

1. Sacred Songs and Carols.

I. Sacred Songs and Carols.

& at ye gud lord of this hall
I take my leve, & of gestis all.
Me thyake I here, Lent doth call;
Now haue gud day! 12

(4)

& at euery worthy offycer,
Marchall, panter & butler,
I take my leve as for this yere;
Now haue gud day! 16

(5)

A-noder yere I trust I shall
Make mery in this hall,

Yf rest & pease in Ynglond may fall;
Now haue gud day! 20

(6)

But oftyn tymys I haue hard say
bat he ys loth to part a-way,
bat oftyn byddyth 'hane gud day';
Now haue gud day! 24

(7)

Now fare ye well, all in fere!
Now fare ye well for all this yere!
Yet for my sake, make ye gud cher;
Now haue gud day! 28

Explicit.

32.

"Shall I, moder, shall I, shall I do soo?
Shall I dye for manmys sake,
And I never synned ther-to?"

(1)

" I was born in a stall
Betwen bestis two,
To this world browght in thrall,
To leve in care & woo.
Shall I, moder, [shall I, shall I do
Shall I dye for manmys sake, [soo?
And I never synned ther-to?] 7

(2)

When I was VIII days elde,
The lawe fulfilled I tho,
Circumnised as a childe;
Then began all my woo.
Shall I, moder, [shall I, shall I do
Shall I dye for manmys sake, [soo?
And I never synned ther-to?] 14

(3)

Thowgh my fader be a kyng,
My-selff I went hym froo,
In to pis world to suffre many a thyng:
See, man, what thow haste do! 18
Shall [I, moder, shall I, shall I do
Shall I dye for manmys sake, [soo?
And I never synned ther-to?] 21

(4)

Man, I am thy frend ay;
Thy self art thy foo;
To my fader, lok thou pray,
& leve thy synnes pat thou hast do. 25
Shall [I, moder, shall I, shall I do
Shall I dye for manmys sake, [soo?
And I never synned ther-to?] 28

(5)

The leve were so fell,
bat to Judas cowld they goo;
They kyssed me, as I you tell,
'Hayle, kyng!' said they tho. 32
Shall [I, moder, shall I, shall I do
Shall I dye for manmys sake, [soo?
And I never synned ther-to?] 35
I. Sacred Songs and Carols.

(6) They bond me to a pyler anon,
Honde & fote, both twoo;
They skorged me with skorges son;
The blode ran my body froo.

Shall I, [moder, shall I, shall I do soo?]
Shall I dye for manyns sake,
And I never synned ther-to?

(7) They clothed me in a mantell rede,
From the topppe to the too,
With a crown of thorn on my hede;
With staves they bett it pertoo.

Shall I, [moder, shall I, shall I do soo?]
Shall I dye for manyns sake,
And I never synned ther-to?

(8) They broght me in to Cayfas hall,
Ther he was bisshop thoo;
Fals witnes on me they gan call;
Moder, what shall I doo?

Shall [I, moder, shall I, shall I do soo?]
Shall I dye for manyns sake,
And I never synned ther-to?

(9) I toke pe cros on my bak full still;
To Caluary than muste I goo;
I sett it down vpon an hill,
With other crossis moo.

Shall [I, moder, shall I, shall I do soo?]
Shall I dye for manyns sake,
And I never synned ther-to?

(10) They hangid me vp that tide;
Hondis & fette they maylid also;
& a theff on every side,
To lykyn my body too.

Shall I, [moder, shall I, shall I do soo?]
Shall I dye for manyns sake,
And I never synned ther-to?

(11) With a spere both sharpe & kene
They clave my hart in two;
Water & blode per owt ran;
See, man, what pou haste do!

Shall I, [moder, shall I, shall I do soo?]
Shall I dye for manyns sake,
And I never synned ther-to?

(12) With a spere both sharpe & hend
They clave my harte in III,
Than yeldyd I vp pe gost & dyed,
Hat here all men may see.

Shall [I, moder, shall I, shall I do soo?]
Shall I dye for manyns sake,
And I never synned ther-to?

(13) God pat dyed on the rode,
& spred his armes in pe este,
Send vs all his blessyng,
& send vs all good reste!

"Shall I, moder, [shall I, shall I do soo?]
Shall I dye for manyns sake,
And I never synned ther-to?"

Explicit.
I. Sacred Songs and Carols.

[33–35. The Virgin and her Son.]

33.

Now syng we with angelis:
Gloria in excelsis!

(1)
A babe is born, to blys vs brynge.
I hard a mayd lulley & syng;
She said: "Dere son, leve thy wepyng,
Thy fader is pe kyng of blis."
Now sy[n]g we [with angelis:
Gloria in excelsis !]

(2)
"Lulley," she said & songe also,
"Myn own dere son, whi art poy wo ?
Haue I not do as I shuld do ?
Thy grevaunce, tell me what it is !"
Nowe syng [we with angelis:
Gloria in excelsis !]

(3)
"Nay, dere moder, for pe wepe I nowght,
But for pe wo pat shall be wrowght
To me, or I mankynd haue bowght :
Was neuer sorow lik it, ywis."
Now [syng we with angelis:
Gloria in excelsis !]

(4)
"Pesse, dere son, tell me not soo,
poy art my child, I haue no moo ;
Shuld I se men myn own son sloo ?
Alas, my dere son ! what menys pis ?"
Now [syng we with angelis:
Gloria in excelsis !]

(5)
"My hondis, moder, pat ye may see,
Shall be nayled vnto a tree ;
My fete all so fast shall be ;
Men shall wepe pat shall se this."
Now syng [we with angelis:
Gloria in excelsis !]

[leaf 225, back]
I. Sacred Songs and Carols.

(6)
"A, dere son! hard is my happe,
To see my child pat sokid my pappe,
His hondis, his fete, pat I dido wrappe,
Be so maylid, pat neuer dide amysse."
Now [synge we with angelis:
Gloria in excelsis!]

(7)
"A dere moder! yet shall a spere
My hart in sonder all to-tere;
No wondre, yf I carefull were,
& wepe full sore to thynk on this."
Now [synge we with angelis:
Gloria in excelsis!]

(8)
"A dere son! shall I se this?
You art my child, & I thy moder ywis,
Whan Gabryell called me 'full of grace,'
He told me no thyng of this."
[Now synge we with angelis:
Gloria in excelsis!]

(9)
"A, dere moder! thorow myn here,
To thrust in thornes, they will not spare;
Alas, moder! I am full of care,
That ye shall see this hevynes."
Now [synge we with angelis:
Gloria in excelsis!]

(10)
"A dere son, leve thy wepyng!
You bryngyst my hart in gret mornyng;
A carefull songe now may I syng;
This tydyingis, hard to me it is."
Now [synge we with angelis:
Gloria in excelsis!]

(11)
"A! pece, dere moder, I the pray,
comforte me all pat ye may,
I. Sacred Songs and Carols.

& syng, 'by, by, lulley, lulley,' 63
To put a-way all hevyne.

Now syng we [with angelis:
Gloria in excelsis!]

34.
Lulley, Jhesu, lulley, lulley!
Myn own dere moder, syng lulley!

(1)
So blessid a sight it was to see,
How Mary rokked her son so fre!
So fayre she rokked & songe "by, by";
Myn own dere moder, syng lulley!

Lulley, [Jhesu, lulley, lulley!]
Myn own dere moder, syng lulley!

(2)
"Myn own dere son, why wepyst pou thus?
Ys not thy fader kyng of blis?
Haue I not do put in me ys?
Your greavance, tell me what it is!"
Lulley, [Jhesu, lulley, lulley!]
Myn own dere moder, syng lulley!

(3)
"Ther for moder, wepe I nowght,
But for pe woo pat shall be wrowght
To me, or I mankynd haue bowght.
Myn own dere moder, syng lulley!
Lulley, [Jhesu, lulley, lulley!]
Myn own dere moder, syng lulley!

(4)
Moder, pe tymye ye shall see,
pe sorowe shall brek your hart in three,
So fowle pe Jewes shall fare with me.
Myn own dere moder, syng lulley!
Lulley, [Jhesu, lulley, lulley!]
Myn own dere moder, syng lulley!
I. Sacred Songs and Carols.

(5)

\textit{Whan I am nakid, they will me take,}
& fast bynd me to a stake,
& bete me sore for manus\textsuperscript{1} sake.
Myn own dere moder, syng lulley!
\quad Lulley, [Jhesu, lulley, lulley !
\quad Myn own dere moder, syng lulley !] 30

(6)

\textit{Vpon je crose they shall me caste,}
Honnde \& fote, mayle me faste ;
\textit{Yet gall shall be my drynk [at] laste ;}
\quad Thus shall my lyff passe away.
\quad Lulley, [Jhesu, lulley, lulley !
\quad Myn own dere moder, syng lulley !] 36

(7)

\textit{A, dere moder ! yet shall a spera}
My hart \textit{in} sonder all to-tere ;
\textit{No wonder thoughg I carefull were.}
\quad Myn own dere moder, syng lulley !
\quad Lulley, [Jhesu, lulley, lulley !
\quad Myn own dere moder, syng lulley !] 42

(8)

\textit{Nowe, dere moder, syng lulley,}
\& put a-way all hevynesse ;
\textit{In-to this world I toke je way,}
\quad A-gayn to I shall me dresse,
\quad \textit{ber joye is withowt end ay,}
\quad Myn own dere moder, syng lulley !''
\quad Lulley, [Jhesu, lulley, lulley !
\quad Myn own dere moder, syng lulley !] 50
\quad Explicit.

\textsuperscript{1} manis Flügel.
This enders nyght  
I sawe a sight,  
A sterre as bryght  
As any day;  
& euer a-monge,  
A maydyn songe:  
"Lulley, by, by, lully, lulley!"

A maydyn songe:  
"Lulley, by, by, lully, lulley!"

A maydyn songe:  
"Lulley, by, by, lully, lulley!"

A maydyn songe:  
"Lulley, by, by, lully, lulley!"

A maydyn songe:  
"Lulley, by, by, lully, lulley!"

A maydyn songe:  
"Lulley, by, by, lully, lulley!"

A maydyn songe:  
"Lulley, by, by, lully, lulley!"

A maydyn songe:  
"Lulley, by, by, lully, lulley!"

A maydyn songe:  
"Lulley, by, by, lully, lulley!"

A maydyn songe:  
"Lulley, by, by, lully, lulley!"

A maydyn songe:  
"Lulley, by, by, lully, lulley!"

A maydyn songe:  
"Lulley, by, by, lully, lulley!"

A maydyn songe:  
"Lulley, by, by, lully, lulley!"

A maydyn songe:  
"Lulley, by, by, lully, lulley!"

A maydyn songe:  
"Lulley, by, by, lully, lulley!"

A maydyn songe:  
"Lulley, by, by, lully, lulley!"

A maydyn songe:  
"Lulley, by, by, lully, lulley!"

A maydyn songe:  
"Lulley, by, by, lully, lulley!"

A maydyn songe:  
"Lulley, by, by, lully, lulley!"
I. Sacred Songs and Carols.

This [enders nyght
I sawe a sith,
A sterre as bryght
  As any day ;
And euer a-monge,
A maydyn sone:

"Lulley, by, by, lully, lulley!" ] 67

(5)

"Jhesu, my son, I pray pe, say,
  As þou art to me dere :
How shall I serve pe to thy pay,
  & mak the right good chere ?
All thy will
  I wold fulfil,
þou knoweste it well, in fay ;
Both rokke þe still
  & dance the per-till,
þ & synge 'by, by, lully, lulley.' ] 77

This [enders nyght
I sawe a sight,
A sterre as bryght
  As any day ;
And euer a-monge,
A maydyn sone:

"Lulley, by, by, lully, lulley!" ] 84

(6)

"Mary, moder, I pray þe,
  Take me vp on loft,
& in thyn arme
Thow lappe me warm,
  & dance me now full ofte ;
& yf I wepe,
  & will not slepe,
Than synge 'by, by, lully, lulley.'"] 92
This [enders nyght
I sawe a sight,
A sterre as bryght
  As any day ;
And euer a-monge,
A maydyn sone:

"Lulley, by, by, lully, lulley!" ] 99

(7)

"Jhesu, my son, hevyn kyng,
Yf it be thy will,
Grant thorw me myn askyng,
  As reason wold, & skyll :
What so euer they be,
  þat can and will be
Mery on þis day,
To blis them brynge,
  & I shall synyng :
"Lulley, by, by, lully, lulley.'"] 103
This [enders nyght
I sawe a sight,
A sterre as bryght
  As any day ;
And euer a-monge,
A maydyn sone:

"Lulley, by, by, lully, lulley!" ] 116

Explicit.

36.

For sothe, I hold hyn well & with owt woo,
þat hath ynowgh, & can say 'whoo.'

(1)

I was with pope & cardynall,
& with bisshoppis & prestis gret & small,
Yet was neuer non of them all
That had ynowgh, & cowld say 'who.'
For soth, I hold [hym well & with owt woo,
pat hath ynowgh, & can say 'whoo.']

(2)
Now covitise begynneth to wake,
& lechery ys to hym take,
& seyth his joy may not slake,
That hath ynowgh, & can say 'whoo.'
For soth, I hold [hym well & with owt woo,
pat hath ynowgh, & can say 'whoo.']

(3)
I was with emprowr, kyng & knyght,
With duke, erle, baron & lady bright,
Yet was none of them, to my sight,
That had ynowgh / & cowld say 'who.'
For soth, I hold [hym well & with owt woo,
pat hath ynowgh, & can say 'whoo.']

(4)
Whan all thyngis fall a-way,
Than covetyse begyneth to play,
He is not here / I dare well say,
That hath ynowgh, & can say 'who.'
For soth, I hold [hym well & with owt woo,
pat hath ynowgh, & can say 'whoo.']

Explicit.

37.
God pat sittith in trinite,
Amend this world, yf thy will be.

(1)
Vices be wyld & vertues lame,
& vice is torned in to game,
Ther-for correcion is to blame
That so lesheth his dignyte.

God pat sittith in trinite,
[Amend this world, yf thy will be.]

1 vice is is vice MS.
I. Sacred Songs and Carols.

(2)

Pasciens hath tak a flight,
& meladye is owt of sight ;
Now euery boy will cow[n]terfet a knyght,
   Reporte hym self as good as he.
   God pat [sittith in trinite,
   Amend this world, yf thy will be.]

(3)

Pryncipally amonge euery state,
In cowrte men thynk gret debate,
   For pees stondith at the gate,
   And morneth after charyte.
   God pat [sittith in trinite,
   Amend this world, yf thy will be.]

(4)

Envy ys thik, & love ys thyn,
& specyally amonge owr eme-Cristyn,
   For love ys wthowt / & envy ys within,
   & so kyndnesse away gan flee.
   God pat [sittith in trinite,
   Amend this world, yf thy will be.]

(5)

Fortune ys a marvelus chance,
& envy causith gret distance
Bothe in Ynglond & in France ;
   Exiled ys benyngnyte.
   God pat sittith [in trinite,
   Amend this world, yf thy will be.]

(6)

Nowe late vs pray both on & all,
& specially vpon God call,
To send love & grace a-monge vs all,
   And amonge all men in Cristynte.
   God pat sittith [in trinite,
   Amend this world, yf thy will be.]

   Explicit.


I.

Sacred Songs and Carols.

38.

Syng we with myrth, joye & solas
In honowr of this Cristemas!

(1)
Gloriūs God had gret pyte,
How longe mans sowle in payn shuld be;
He sent his son to mak vs free,
Which for manus sake,
Off a maydyn pure,
Agaynst nature,
Owr fleshe dide take.

Syng [we with myrth, joye & solas
In honowr of this Cristemas!]

(2)
In Bedlem owr saviowr,
With-owt fode, in a manjowre
Was born,—hit was his plesure,—
Bestis amonge.
Angellis hevynly
Made armonye
And joyffull songe.

Syngge [we with myrth, joye & solas
In honowr of this Cristemas!]

(3)
The VIIIth day he was circonsisid,
Leste Moyses lawe shuld be dispised;
A name to hym they haue devised,
Call hym Jhesus;
For Gabryell
His moder dide 1 tell
That it shuld be thus.

Syng [we with myrth, joye & solas
In honowr of this Cristemas!]

(4)
A newe made sterre, more large & clere
Than oper sterres, than dide appere.
Fro Caldey the felosafers in fere
In to Bedlem yt browght.
Ther it dide stond
Still, till that they fonde
Hym that they sowght.

Syng we with myrth, [joye & solas
In honowr of this Cristemas!]

(5)
2The kyngis browght per offrynge,
Gold pat betokneth a worthy kynge,
1[n]sens, pristhode; myr, buryinge
For his manhode.
The angell com,
Bade them go home
Not by Herode.

Syng we [with myrth, joye & solas
In honowr of this Cristemas!]

(6)
Trust in God, man, and in non other;
Mistrust hym not, he is thy broper;
Thow hast a mediatrix of his moder.

Crye marcy,
He will not denye
Thy sowle to wynne.

Syng [we with myrth, joye & solas
In honowr of this Cristemas!]

 Explicit.

[1 MS. dide did

2 The kyngis browght per offrynge,
Now syng we right as it is:
‘Quod puer natus est nobis.’

This babe to vs now is born;
Wonderfull werkis he hath wrowght;
He wold not lesse that was forlorn,
But again he hath vs bowght.
And thus it is, / for soth ywis,
He asketh no thyng / but pat is his.

A dulfull deth to hym was mente,
Whan on pe rode his body was spred,
& as a theff he was ther hente.
& on a spere his liff was lede.
And thus it is, / for soth ywis,
He asketh no thynge but pat is his.

“Man, why art thow vnkynd to me?'
What woldest thow I did for the more?
Geve me thy trew harte, I pray the;
Yff thow be dampned, it ruthe me sore.”
And thus it is / for sothe ywis,
He asketh no thyng / but pat is his.

“Man, I love the, / whom loveste thowe?
I pray the, torne to me agayn,
& thow shalt be as welcom nowe
As he that never in syn was seyn.”
And thus it is / for soth ywys,
He asketh no thynge but pat is his.

1 MS. Wonderfull
I. Sacred Songs and Carols.

40. [The Murder of Thomas a Beket.]

A, a, a, a! nunc gaudet ecclesiam.]

(1)
Lystyn, lordyngis both gret & small!
I will you tell a wonder tale,
Howe holy chirch was browght in bale
Cum magna iniuria.

(2)
The gretteste clark in this londe,
Thomas of Canturbury, I vnderstonde,
Slayn he was with wykyd honde,
Malorum potencia.

(3)
The knyghtis were sent from Harry pe kynge,
Pat day they dide a wykyd thynge,
Wykyd men, with-owt lesyne,
Per regis imperia.

(4)
They sowght pe bishopp all a-bowt,
With-in his place, and with-owt,
Of Jhesu Crist they had no dowght
Per sua malicia.

(5)
They opened per mowthes wonderly wide,
& spake to hym with myche pryde:
"Traytor, here thow shalt abide,
Ferens mortis tedia!"

(6)
Before pe anter he kneled down,
& than they pared his crown,
& stered his braynes vp so down,
Optans celi gawdia.
I. Sacred Songs and Carols.

41. [The Stoning of St. Stephen.]

Nowe syng we both all & sum:
Lapidauerunt Stephanum.

(1)
Whan seynt Stevyn was at Jeruzalem,
Godis lawes he loved to lerne:
put made þe Jewes to cry so clere & clen,

Lapidauerunt Stephanum.
[Nowe syng we both all & sum:
Lapidauerunt Stephanum.]

(2)
The Jewes þat were both false & fell,
Agaynst seynt Stephyiþ they were cruell,
Hym to sle they made gret zell,
& lapidauerunt Stephanum.
[Nowe syng we both all & sum
Lapidauerunt Stephanum.]

(3)
They pullid hym with-owt the town,
& than he mekely kneled down,
While the Jewes crakkyd his crown,
Quia lapidauerunt Stephanum.
[Nowe syng we both all & sum:
Lapidauerunt Stephanum.]

(4)
Gret stones & bones at hym they caste,
Veynes & bones of hym they braste,
& they kylled hym at the laste,
Quia lapidauerunt Stephanum.
[Nowe syng we both all & sum:
Lapidauerunt Stephanum.]

(5)
Pray we all þat now be here,
Vnto seynt Stephyn, þat marter clere,
To save vs all from the fendis fere.
Lapidauerunt Stephanum.
[Nowe syng we both all & sum:
Lapidauerunt Stephanum.]
I. Sacred Songs and Carols.

42. [The Boar’s Head.]

Caput apri refero,
Resonens laudes domino.\(f\)ote.

(1)
The boris hed in hondis I brynge
With garlondis gay & byrdis syngynge,
I pray you all, helpe me to synge,
Qui estis in convivio.
[Caput apri refero,
Resonens laudes domino.]

(2)
The boris hede, I understond,
Ys cheff seruyce in all this londe,
Wher-so-ever it may be fonde,
Seruitur cum sinapio.
[Caput apri refero,
Resonens laudes domino.]

(3)
The boris hede, I dare well say,
Anon after the XII\(\text{th}\) day,
He taketh his leve & goth a-way,
Exiuit tunc de patria.
[Caput apri refero,
Resonens laudes domino.]

43.

Gawde for thy joyes f\(\text{v}\)e,
Mary, moder, maydyn & wyff!\(f\)ote.

(1)
Gaude! to whom Gabryell was sent,
From Nazareth to Galalie,
& said that God omnipotent
Wold hane his son be born of the.
[Gawde for thy joyes f\(\text{v}\)e,
Mary, moder, maydyn and wyff!]

(2)
Gaude! thow bare hym withowt payn,
& with payn thow saweste hym dy on tre,
CAROLS.
I. Sacred Songs and Carols.

But gaude, whan he rose agayn, 9
· For he appered firste to the.
  [Gawde for thy joyes firste,
   Mary, moder, maydyn & wyff !]

(3)
Gawde! thowe thow saweste hym assende
By his own strenth a-bove the skye,
An hoste of angellis down he sent,
 & assumpte thy sowle with thy bodye.
  [Gawde for thy joyes fype,
   Mary, moder, maydyn & wyff !]

(4)
Gaude! thy dignyte ys gret ;
For next vnto the tryntyte,
Above all seyntis, is thy sete,
 & all joye is in pe sight of the.
  [Gawde for thy joyes fype,
   Mary, moder, maydyn & wyff !]

(5)
Gaude, moder & maydyn pure!
For thy joyes shall never cesse,—
Ther-of thow art siker & sure,—
But ever florissehe & encrese.
  [Gawde for thy joyes fype,
   Mary, moder, maydyn & wyff !]
Explicit.

44. [Christ, an Ear of Wheat.]

A blessid byrd, as I you say,
pat dyed & rose on Good Fryday.

(1)
On Cristis day, I understond,
An ere of whet of a mayd spronge,
XXXti wynter in erth to stond,
To make vs bred, all to his pay.
  [A blessid byrd, as I you say,
   pat dyed & rose on Good Fryday.]
This corn was repyn & layd to grownd,
Full sore beten & faste bownd
Vnto a piler with cordis rownd,
At his fyngers endis pe blod ran owt pat day.

[A blessid byrd, as I you say,
pat dyed & rose on Good Fryday.] 9

This corn was repyn with gret envye
Vpon pe mownt of Caluary,
Tokyn he shewed on Shere-Thursday,
Mawndy he gaff to his dissiples ther.

[A blessid byrd, as I you say,
pat dyed & rose on Good Fryday.] 12

Jhesu vpon his body the crosse bare;
Water & blode cam from hym ther;
This corn was skorged all in f[e]re,
Tyll it wexed blode rede.

[A blessid byrd, as I you say,
pat dyed & rose on Good Fryday.] 15

A crown of thorn set on his hede,
& he was done on the rode
& betyn, till his body was blody rede,
Thus they bett Jhesu, owr det to pay.

[A blessid byrd, as I you say,
pat dyed & rose on Good Fryday.] 18

Explicit.

45.

Pray for vs to the trinite,
Johannes, Cristi care!

(1)
Thow dereste disciple of Jhesu Criste,
Most best belovid & beste be-triste,
Which at his last soper did lye on his breste,

Sacra fluenta potare.

[Pray for vs to the trinite,
Johannes, Cristi care!] 21
I. Sacred Songs and Carols.

(2)
As he in his passion to his dere moder
Toke the for her keper, her son & his broper,
Pray pat our hartis may most of all other
Jhesum semper amare.

  [Pray for vs to the trinite,
   Johannes, Cristi care !]

(3)
1 And as pou pe stronge venym which II men had slayn,
Drank without hurt, & raysed them agayn,
Pray pat pe venym of syn may vs not payn,
Non poterit alligare.

  [Pray for vs to the trinite,
   Johannes, Cristi care !]

(4)
As pou pe II men ther tresure dide restore,
pat had forsakyn & morned ther fore,
Pray pat we may fals riches forsak for euermore,
Celis tesavrizare.

  [Pray for vs to the trinite,
   Johannes, Cristi care !]

(5)
And pray pat we may haue suche grace,
Here so to morne for wer trespas,
pat we may stond siker beffore Cristis face,
Cum venerit judicare.

  [Pray for vs to the trinite,
   Johannes, Cristi care !]

Explicit.

46.

Alas, my hart will brek in thre,
Terribilis mors conturbat me.

(1)
Illa juventis that is so nyse
Me deduxit in to vayn devise,
Infirmus sum, I may not rise,
Terribilis mors conturbat me.
Sacred Songs and Carols.

(2)
Dum juvinus fui, lytill I dred,
Set semper in sinne I ete my bred,
Jam ducutus sum in to my bed,
Terribilis mors [conturbat me.] 8

(3)
Corpus migrat in to my sowle,
Respicit demon in his rowle,
Desiderat ipse to haue his tolle,
Terribilis mors [conturbat me.] 12

(4)
Christus se ipsum, whan he shuld dye,
Patri suo his manhode did crye:
"Respice me pater, that is so hye!"
Terribilis mors [conturbat me.] 16

(5)
Queso jam the trynyte,
Duc me from this vanyte
In celum, ther is joy with the,
Terribilis mors conturbat me. 20

Explicit.

47. [The fleur de lys, Christ.]

Syng we alle, for tyme it is: ʃote.
Mary hath born þe flowre delice.ʃote.

(1)
For his love pat bowght vs all dere,
Lystyn, lordyngis, that ben here,
& I will tell you in fere,
Wher-of com þe flowr delyce.
Syng we [alle, for tyme it is:
Mary hath born þe flowre delice.] 6

(2)
On Cristmas nyght, whan it was cold,
Owr lady lay amonge bestis bolde,
& ther she bare Jhesu, Josepff tolde,
& ther-of com the flowr delice.
Syng [we alle, for tyme it is:
Mary hath born þe flowre delice.] 12
I. *Sacred Songs and Carols.*

(3)
Off *pat* berith witnesse seynt John,
That it was of myche renown;
Baptized he was in flam Jordan,
& ther-of cam the flowre delice.

Syng [we alle, for tyme it is:
Mary hath born pe flowre delice.] 

(4)
On Good Fryday *pat* child was slayn,
Betyyn with skorges & all to-flayn;
That day he suffred myche payn;
& ther-of cam the flowr delice.

Syng [we alle, for tyme it is:
Mary hath born pe flowre delice.]

Explicit.

48.

*I pray you, be mery & syng with me*]
In worship of Cristys nativite. [If 229, bk]

(1)
In to this world, this day dide com
Jhesu Criste, bothe God & man,
Lorde & servant in on person,
Born of pe blessid virgyn Mary.

I pray [you, be mery & syng with me
In worship of Cristys nativite.]

(2)
He *pat* was riche, withowt any nede,
Appered in this world in right pore wede,
To mak vs, *pat* were pore in dede,
Riche withowt any nede, trewly.

I pray [you, be mery & syng with me
In worship of Cristys nativite.]

(3)
A stabill was his chambe; a crach was his bed;
He had not a pylow to lay vnder his hed;
With maydyns mylk *pat* babe was fedde,
In pore clopis was lappid pe Lord Almyghty.

I pray [you, be mery & syng with me
In worship of Cristys nativite.]

38
A noble lesson here is vs tawght,
To set all worldly riches at nawght,
But pray we pat we may be theder browght,
Wher riches ys everlastyngly.
I pray [you, be mery & synge with me
In worship of Cristys nativite.]}

49.

Newell, newell, newell, newell,}
This ys pe salutacion of Gabryell.}
fote.

(1)

Tydyngis trewe, ther be com newe,
Sent from the trynyte
By Gabryell from Nazareth to a cite of Galely :
'A clene maydyn, a pure virgyn,
By her humylite
Hath born the person second in divinite.'
Newell, [newell, newell, newell,
This ys pe salutacion of Gabryell.]}

(2)

Whan that he presentid was
Before her fayre visage,
In moste demvre & goodly wise
He dide to her homage
& said: "Lady, from hevyn so hye,
That lordis herytage,
For he of the now born will be,
I am sent on the message.'
Newell, [newell, newell, newell,
This ys pe salutacion of Gabryell.]}

(3)

"Hayll, virgyn celestiall,
The mekeste pat euer was!
Hayll, temple of the deite!
Hayll, myrrowr of all grace!
Hayll, virgyn pure! I the ensure,
With-in a lytill space
I. Sacred Songs and Carols.

Thow shalt conceyve, & hym receyve
That shall brynge gret solas.”

Newell, [newell, newell, newell,
This ys pe salutacion of Gabryell.]

(4)

Than bespak the virgyn agayn,
& answered womanly:

“What-so-euer my lord comoundith me,
I will obbye trewey.

Ecce sum humilima ancilla domini:
Secundum verbum tuum, fiat michi.”

Newell, [newell, newell, newell,
This ys pe salutacion of Gabryell.]

Explicit.

50.

“O my harte is wo!” Mary, she sayd so,
“For to se my dere son dye; & soones haue I no mo.”

(1)

“Whan þat my swete son was XXXif wynter old,
Than þe traytor Judas wexed very bold;
For XXXif platís of money, his master he had sold;
But whan I it wyst, lord, my hart was cold.
O, my hart is woo!” [Mary,¹ she sayd so,
“For to se my dere son dye; & soones haue I no mo.”] 6

(2)

“Vpon Shere Thursday than truly it was,
On my sonnes deth þat Judas did on passe;
Many were þe fals Jewes þat folowed hym by trace,
& þer, beffore them all, he kyssed my soones face.
O my hart [²is wo!” Mary, she sayd so,
“For to se my dere son dye; & soones haue I no mo.”] 12

(3)

“My son, beffore Pilat brought was he;
& Peter said III tymes he knew hym not perde.

Mary . . . mo.”] &c. MS. ²is . . . mo.”] &c. MS.
Pylat said vnto pe Jewes: 'What say ye?'

Than they cryed with on voys: 'Crucyfye!' 16

O my hart is woo,' [2 Mary, she sayd so,
"For to se my dere son dye; & sonnes haue I no mo.'"] 18

"On Good Friday at pe mownt of Caluary

My son was don on pe crosse, nayled with naylis III,
Of all ye irendis pat he had, neuer on could he see,
But jentyll the evangelist, pat still stode hym by. 22

O my hart [^ is wo!' Mary, she sayd so,
"For to se my dere son dye; & sonnes haue I no mo.'"] 24

Though I were sorowfull, no man haue at yt wonder;
For howge was pe eth-quak, horyble was pe thonder,
I loked on my swet son on pe crosse pat stode vnder;
Than cam Lunegus with a spere & clift his hart in sonder.

O my [hart is wo!' Mary, she sayd so,
"For to se my dere son dye; & sonnes haue I no mo.'"]30

Explicit.

51.

To see the maydyn wepe her sonnes passion,
It entrid my hart full depe with gret compassion.

(1)

Bowght & sold full traytorsly,
And to a pylar bownde,
The Jewes bet hym full pytuosly,
& gave hym many a wownde.

To see pe maydyn wepe [her 3 sonnes passion,
It entrid my hart full depe with gret compassion.] 6

(2)

Full maydyndy, full moderly,
Whan she the crosse be-helde,
The teris from her eyen fill;

She said: "Alas, my childe!"

To see pe maydyn wepe 3 [her sonnes passion,
It entrid my hart full depe with gret compassion.] 12

1 Mary . . . mo.''] &c. MS. 2 is . . . mo.''] &c. MS.
3 her . .. compassion] &c. MS.
I. Sacred Songs and Carols.

(3)
With sharpe thornes pe fals Jewes
Crowned his holy hede;
They naylid hym fast to pe crosse,
For they wold haue hym dede.

To se pe maydyn wepe [her sonnes passion,
It entrid my hart full depe with gret compassion.] 16

(4)
Eysell & gall they gave hym to drynk,
& percyd hym to the harte.
His blessid moder & maydyn clene,
She swownned for his smarte.

To see pe maydyn wepe [her sonnes passion,
It entrid my hart full depe with gret compassion.] 22

(5)
Now, Mary myld, pray for vs,
& bryng vs to pe blisse,
[bat we may be in joy with the,
Wher bat thy swet son ys.

To see pe maydyn wepe her sonnes passion,
[It entrid my hart full depe with gret compassion.] 28

52.
I consayll you, bothe more & lesse,
Beware of sweryng by pe masse.

(1)
The masse is of so high dignytee,
[bat no thyng to it comprehendid may be;
For ther is present in the trynyte,
On God in persones thre.

I consaill you both more & lesse,—
[Beware of sweryng by pe masse.] 6

(2)
The Ierachye of angelli's kynde,
All other sayntis had in mynde,
I. Sacred Songs and Carols.

pe which to forsak pou art to blynde,
Leve pi sweryng, & spill not pi wynde.
   I consaill you [1 bothe more & lesse,
   Beware of sweryng by pe masse.] 10  12

(3)
In the masse is more mysterye [leaf 230, back]
Than dropis in pe see or sterres in pe skye,
Infenyte goodnesse, I tell the whye:
For God & man is offred vp trulye.
   I consayll you, both more & lesse,
   [Beware of sweryng by pe masse.] 16  18

(4)
Why swerist by pe masse, pou man so wode,
Wher is thy helth, thy lyves fode,
Cristis body, his precyus blode,
All thy saluacion, no thynge but good?
   I consaill [you, bothe more & lesse,
   Beware of sweryng by pe masse.] 22  24

(5)
Also thus seyth pe prophete Zakarye,
Witnessse beryng, as pou mayest see;
& thus he seyth in his prophesye:
pat all swerers dampned shall be.
   I consaill [you, bothe more & lesse,
   Beware of sweryng by pe masse.] 28  30

(6)
Than marcy cry & call for grace,
Here in erthe while pou hast space,
pat whan pe erth hath couered thy face,
Thy sowle in hevyn may haue a place.
   I consaill [you, bothe more & lesse,
   Beware of sweryng by pe masse.] 34  36

Explicit.

1 bothe . . . masse MS. &c.
I. Sacred Songs and Carols.

53.

What, hard ye not, pe kyng of Jerusalem
Is now born in Bethlem? etc.

(1)
I shall you tell a gret mervayll,
How an angell, for owr avayll,
Com to a mayd, & said: “All hayll!”

What, hard ye not,1 [pe kyng of Jerusalem
Is now born in Bethlem?]

(2)
“All hayll,” he said, “and full of grace.
God is *with* the now in this place,
A child pou shalt bere in lytill space.”

What, hard [ye not, pe kyng of Jerusalem
Is now born in Bethlem?]

(3)
“A child!” she said: “how may that be?
per had never no man knowlage of me.”
“pe Holy Gost,” he said, “shall light in the.”

What, hard [ye not, pe kyng of Jerusalem
Is now born in Bethlem?]

(4)
“And as pou art, so shall thou be,”
The angell said, “in virgynite,
Befor & after in euery degree.”

What, hard ye not,1 [pe kyng of Jerusalem
Is now born in Bethlem?]

(5)
The mayd answered pe angell agyn:
“Yf God will, *pat* this be sayn,
The wordis be to me full sayn.”

What, hard ye not, [pe kyng of Jerusalem
Is now born in Bethlem?]

(6)
Now will we all, in reioysynge
*pat* we haue hard pis good tydyng,
To *pat* child Te Deum synge.

Te Deum laudamus.

Explicit.

1 *pe . . .* Bethlehem MS. &c.
I. Sacred Songs and Carols.

Wassaill, wassaill, wassaill, syng we,
In worshipe of Cristis natuiute!

(1)
Now joy be to the trynyte,
Fader, Son & Holy Goste,
That on God is in trynite,
Fader of hevyn, of myghtis most.
Wassaill, [wassaill, wassaill, syng we,
In worshipe of Cristis natuiute!]

(2)
And joy to the virgyn pure,
bat euer kepte her undefiled,
Gruadid in grace, in hart full sure,
& bare a child as maydyn myld.
Wassayll, [wassaill, wassaill, syng we,
In worshipe of Cristis natuiute!]

(3)
Bethlem & pe sterre so shen,
bat shon III kyngis for to gide,
Bere witnesse of this maydyn clene;
The kyngis III offred that tide.
Wassaill, [wassaill, wassaill, syng we,
In worshipe of Cristis natuiute!]

(4)
And sheperdis hard, a[s] wretyn is,
be joyfull songe bat ber was songe,
"Glorya in excelsis!"
With angellis voys it was owt rounge.
Wassaill, [wassaill, wassaill, syng we,
In worshipe of Cristis natuiute!]

(5)
Now joy be to pe blessidfull child
& joy be to his moder dere,
Joy we all of pat maydyn myld,
& joy haue they pat mak good chere!
Wassaill, [wassaill, wassaill, syng we,
In worshipe of Cristis natuiute!]

Explicit.

1 Now be joy be MS. 2 wassaill . . . natuiute MS. &c.
I. Sacred Songs and Carols.

55.

He is wise, so most I goo,
That can be mery, & suffer woo.

(1)
Be mery & suffer, as I the wise,
Where-euer thou sytt or rise;
Be well ware, whom thou despise,
Thou shalt kysse who is thy foe.

He is wise, [so most I goo,
That can be mery, & suffer woo.]

(2)
Beware, to whom thou spek thy will,
For thy speche may greve the yll;
Here & see, & goo than still,
But well is he that can do soo.

He is wise, [so most I goo,
That can be mery, & suffer woo.]

(3)
Many a man holdyth hym so stowght,
What so ever he thynk, he seyth it owt;
But if he loke well a-bowt,
His tongue may be his most foe.

He is wise, [so most I goo,
That can be mery, & suffer woo.]

(4)
Be mery, now is all my songe,
Be wise man tawght both old & yonge;
Who can suffer & hold his tongue,
He may be mery & no thyng woo.

He is wise, [so most I goo,
That can be mery, & suffer woo.]

(5)
Yff any man displese the owght,
Suffer with a mery thought;
Let care away & greve be nowght,
& shake thy lappe & lat it go.

He is wise, [so most I goo,
That can be mery, & suffer woo.]

Explicit.

1 so . . . woo] &c. MS.
An old sawe hath be found trewe:
Cast not away thy old for newe.

(1)
An old said sawe: “On-knownen, on-kyste”;  
“Wher is lytill love per is lytill tryste”;  
And ever beware of “Had I wyste,”  
And remembre this sawe, for it is new:
Ellis must we drynk as we brewe.

(2)
The peple to plese, sir, it is payn,
Peraventure amonge XXd not twayn;
Hold me excused, though I be playn.
This sawe is old, remembre it newe,
Or ellis most we drynk as we brewe.

(3)
An-other thynge, sir, marke we well,
Two facis in on hode, a fayre castell;
He seyth hym-self he will not medyll;
Folk fayre lest seche in cowrt to shew,
& ellis most we drynk as we brew.

(4)
Thyn old seruantis here thus ar meved;
The tyme wyll cum they must be releved;
Geve trust to them pat thow hast proved,
& if pou do so, thow shalt not rewe,
& ellis must pou drynk as pou doste brewe.
Explicit.

57.
Man, be ware & wise in dede,  
& assay a frend or pou haue nede.

(1)
Thorow a forest pat was so longe,  
As I rode with meyll drede,
I hard a birde syngyng a songe:
“Assay a frend or pou hauenede.”

(2)
As I stode & hoved still  
& to a tre I tyed my stede,
Euer the birde sat syngyng still:
“Assaya frendor pou hauenede.”
I. Sacred Songs and Carols.

(3) Me thought it was a wonder noyse, & nere hond þe byrde I yede; Iwys she songe with a lowde voise: "Assay a frend or þou haue nede." 12

(4) The birde satt high vpon a tree, Of feders gray than was her wede: She sayd: "Do a[s] I bide the, Assay a frend or þou haue nede." 16

(5) I behelde her wonder longe; She said: "Doas I bide the, indede, Wheþer þou do right & wronge, Assay a frend or þou haue nede." 20

(6) I trowe, of me she was a-gaste; She tooke her flight; away she yede; Thus she said, whan she songe last, "Assay a frend or þou haue nede." 24

Explicit.

58.

Man, meve thy mynd, & joy this fest; Veritas de terra orta est.

(1) As I cam by þe way, I sawe a sight semly to see, The sheperdis rangyng in a ray, Vpon þe folde kepyng ther fee, A sterre they said they dide espie Kastyng the bemes owt of þe est, And angellis makyng melodye: "Veritas de terra orta est." 8

(2) Vpon þat sight they were a-gast, Sayinge thes wordis as I say the: "To Betlilem shortly lett vs hast & ther we shall þe trowthe see." 12

(3) From hevyn, owt of þe highest see, Rightwisnes hath taken þe way, With marcy medled plentuowsly, & so conseyved in a may; 20 Miranda res, this is in fay, So seith the prophet in his gest: Now is he born, scripture doth say: Veritas de terra orta est. 24

(4) Than passed þe sheperdis from þat place & folowed by þe sterres beme, þat was so bright affore þer face, Hit browght them straignt vnto Bethlem; 28 So bright it shon over all þe realme Tyll they cam per they wold not To Jury & Jerusalem: [rest, Veritas de terra orta est. 32

Explicit.
I. Sacred Songs and Carols.

59.

All this tyme this songe is best:
Verbum caro factum est.

(1) This nyght ther is a child born,
That sprange owt of Jessis thorn ;
We must synge & say ther forn :
Verbum caro factum est.  
Hit fell vpon high mydnyght,
The sterres shon both fayre & bright,
The angellis song with all per myght :  
Verbum caro factum est.  

(2) Jhesus is the childis name  
& Mary myld is his dame,
All owr sorow shall torn to game :
Verbum caro factum est.  
Now knele we down on owr kne,  
& pray we to the trynyte,
Owr helpe, owr socowr for to be.  

60.

Now syng we, syng we : Gloria tibi domine.  [leaf 218, back]

(1) Cryst kepe vs all, as he well can, 
A solis ortu[s] cardine ;
For he ys both God & man,
Qui natus est de virgine.  
Syng we, [syng we : Gloria tibi domine.]  
The holy breste of chastite,
Verbo consepit filium,  
So browght before pe trinite,
Vt castytatis lylyum.  
Syng we, [syng we : Gloria tibi domine.]  

(2) As he ys lord, both day & nyght,  
Venter puellae baiulat,  
So ys Mary, moder of myght,
Secreta que non noverat.  
Syng we, [syng we : Gloria tibi domine.]  
Betwen an ox & an asse  
Enixa est puerpera ;
In pore clothyng clothed he was,
Qui regnat super ethera.  
Syng we, [syng we : Gloria tibi domine.]—Explicit.  

61.

Virgo, rosa virginum, Tuum precor filium.  [leaf 219, back]

(1) Qvene of hevy[n], blessyd mot pon be, 
For Godis son, born he was of the, 
For to make vs fre.
Gloria tibi domine!  
Jhesu, Godis son, born he was  
In a crybe with hay & gras,  
And dyed for vs on the crose.  
Gloria tibi domine!  

CAROLS.

1 Ventus MS.
I. Sacred Songs and Carols.

(3)
To owr lady make we owr mone,
but she may pray to her dere son,
That we may to his blis cum.
Gloria tibi domine!

Explicit.

62.

Man, be ware, or thou be wo,
& thynk on pride & lat hym go.

(1)
Pryde is owt, & pride ys yn, [syn, & pride ys pe begynnyng of euery
Of pride shall no man no thyng wyn,
But sorow, care & myche wo.

(2)
Wenest pou, man, for thi gay cloth-
To be an emprowr or a kyng, [ynge,
Or for thy gret othes swepyng?
Do a-way, man, & thynk not so!

(3)
Lucyfer was an angell bright,
[Cho]vytowr of godis myght;
[Thoro]w his pride he lost his sight,
[And fell] down in to endles wo.

Explicit.
II. Religious Poems and Prayers in Verse.

63. To pe gud angell. [leaf 144]

(1)
O angell dere, wher-euer I goo,
Me that am comytted to thyne awarde,
Saue, defende, & govern also,
That in hewyn with the be my reward!

(2)
I Clense my sowle from syn pat I haue do,
& vertuosly me wysse to godward!
Shyld me from pe fende evermo,
& fro the paynes of hell so hard!

(3)
O thou cumly angell, so gud & clere,
pat ever art abydyng with me!
Though I may nother the se nor here,
Yet devoutely with trist I pray to the.

(4)
My body & sowle thou kepe in fere,
With soden deth departid pat they not be!
For pat ys thyfymes, both fere & nere,
In every place wher ever I be.

(5)
O blessid angell, to me so dere,
Messangere of God Almyght,
Govern my dedis & thought in fere,
To pe plesaunce of God, both day & nyght!

Explicit.
II. Religious Poems and Prayers in Verse.

64. [Have pity on me, O God!]

(1)
O dere God, pereles prince of pece,
With all my power I the pray,
Lett not thy myght be marcyles
To man that thou hast made of clay!
Owr kynde ys frayle, yt ys no nay,
& ever hath bene syne we knew vs.
Therfor vs nedeth every day,
Of 'miserere mei, deus.'

(2)
For we pat be now fayer & fresshe,
Shall fade & fall as doth the flowr,
& all the delyts of owr flesshe
Shall fall in lesse than half an owr.
Kyng, prince & emperwre,
All shall wast that now ys,
& be fayn of suche socowr
Of 'miserere mei, deus.'

(3)
When we be dede & doluen depe,
& breers growyng a-boue owr brayn,
Then helpith yt nodr to wayle ne wepe;
To ye world shall we never torn a-gayn;
But, as thyke as dropis of rayn,
Shall wormes all to-chew[e] vs.
Then can I non other sayn,
But 'miserere mei, deus.'

(4)
Whi lowed we than the wykyd lyff
That so short while will be leste,¹
Sith fader & moder, child & wyff,
& frendis pat shuld love vs best,—
When deth hath draw vs to his neste,
Then will they a-lone leve vs;
Then can I se non other trust
But 'miserere mei, deus.'

¹ MS. lefte
II. Religious Poems and Prayers in Verse.

(5)
Here-on to thynke, may dreedfull be,
Man & woman, & euery wyght,
For dowtles dye shall all we,
To eche of vs, deth ys dight.
Then yt helpith not with hym to fyght,
Sith he than will so rest vs;
Ne no cumforte, I you plight,
But 'miserere mei, deus.'

(6)
Then helpith it not with hym to stryve:
Ayen the deth, lett vs not drede,
The which may lightly over dryff
The world with his pompe & pryde,
Ther ys no money ne no mede,
With hym to take a day of trwse,
But yff we may speke & spede
With 'miserere mei, deus.'

(7)
For we pat all day fall God fro
& God for-sake, as men for-sworne,
No wonder ys thowgh we be wo,
pat thorow slowth we be for-lorne.
Then were vs better to be vnborne
Then folow such vicys, & fle vertuse,
Ne were the grace off God beforne,
Of 'miserere mei, deus.'

(8)
Marcy made God Almyght,
For men pat be myld of mode,
& ordyned his passyon to be dyght,
For all synfull manys good;
For ellys to hell we hade bene twyte,
For any thyng that ever was.
Pray we ever ther-for with ryght,
With 'miserere mei, deus.'

(9)
O lorde God, why takis thou to the
Deth, for all mankyndis gilt?
II. Religious Poems and Prayers in Verse.

Thow hade pe sharpe, & we the smothe;
  Thow hade the poynt, and we the hilt. 68

Of thy penance no thyng we felt,
  & certes by reason owght rewe vs;
Ther-for we synfull to the yelede,
  With 'miserere mei, deus.' 72

I se wel, God, thy swet[ei] grace;
  Owr gret[e] gilt, thou hast for-gon;
Thy marcy hath pight his place
  A-bone thy warkis everychone.
For we shuld be dammed a-non,
  Were not thy marcy þat thou yeffis to vs;
For we haue cumforte non,
  But 'miserere mei, deus.' 80

Now Cryst þat cumforted mankynd,
  Thou late thy pety spred & spryng!
Owt of the world we shall wend;
  Thow sofer no fend to payn vs bryng.
Haue we in mynd þat crownyd kyng,
  Jhesus of Nazareth, kyng of Jewys,
  & here vs, when we rede or syng
  Off 'miserere mei, deus.' 88

Explicit.

65. [Now mercy, Lord, and gramercy.]

As I walked here by west,  [leaf 145]
  Ferre vnder a forest side,
I sawe a wight, went hym to rest;
  Vnder a bowgh he gan a-bide;
  & thus full ofte to Crist he cryde,
Lyfttyng vp his hondys on hye:
  "Of pouerte, plesavnce, & of pride,
  Now marcy, Lorde, & gramarcy!" 8

God, as I haue grewed the
  In wykyd worde, will or dede,
II. Religious Poems and Prayers in Verse.

Almyghty Lord, haue marcy on me,
  but for my syne thy blode can shed.  
Off witt & worshipe, will & wede,
  I thank the, Lorde, full inwardly,
  & in this world, how so euer I spede,
  Euer marcy, Lorde, & gramarcy !

Gramarcy, Lorde, of all thy gyft
  Of wytt, worshipe, weell & wo !
Up to the, Lord, my hart I lyft ;
  Lett never my dede twayn vs in too.
  Marcy for pat I haue mysdo,
    & slee mee never sodenly !
  Thowgh fortune be my frend or foo,
  Ever marcy, Lorde, & gramarcy !

I am vnkynde, well I know,
  & pou hast showed me gret kyndnes ;
Therfor with humble harte & lowe,
  Marcy, God, & forgevenes
  For pride & for vnbxvmnes !
  What so euer thou sendyst, thus say I,
In hape, in hele, & in sekenes,
  Ever marcy, Lorde, & gramarcy !

Marcy, for I haue mysspent
  My wyttis 'V', therfor I wepe ;
To dedely syn full ofte I haue assent ;
  Thy commaundmentis can I never kepe ;
To sle my sowle, in syn I slepe,
    & lede my lyff in lechery ;
  Fro covtyse I can not crepe :
  Now marcy, Lord, & gramarcy !

Othes grete & gloteniy,
  Off wanhope & wykyd will ;
Bakbyte my neythbor for envy,
    & rightwes men to robe & spyll,
II. Religious Poems and Prayers in Verse.

& for per good, I wold them kyll

With symony & perivry.

For all pat ever I haue done ill,

Now marcy, Lorde, & gramarcy !

(7)

By the lawe, I shuld no lengar leve

Then I hade done a dedely syne ;

Gramarcy, for thou wold for-geve,

& space geve to amend me yn.

Fro wykkyd werke yff I wold twyn,

To receyve me thou arte redy,

To pat blys pat never shall blyn :

per-for marcy, Lorde, & gramarcy !

(8)

O dere God, what shall I say ?

How shall I amendys make,

pat plesid the never to thy pay,

Ne thought neuer my syn to forsake ?

Now shryft of mowth my syn shall slake,

& I will sesse & be sory,

& to thi marcy me betake.

Now, marcy, Lorde, & gramarcy !

(9)

Gramarcy for pat thou madest me,

& marcy for that I haue done a-mysse ;

My hope, my helpe, ys hole in the,

& thou hast, Lord, be-hight me this :

Who that ys baptyzed, shall haue blis,

Yff pat he rule hym rightwesly. [leaf 146]

To fulfill thi will, Lorde, me wyssse,

& ever, marcy, Lorde, and gramarcy !

(10)

Fader, Son & the Holy Gost,

Gramarcy, Lorde, with harte lyght,

For thou wold not pat I were loste ;

The Fader hath gewen me myght :

The Son assentis, & hath me hight

Witte & weell to me ; & worshipfully

The Holy Gost to me grace hath dight.

Now marcy, Lorde, & gramarcy !
(11)

This ys the truth pat faylyth never & proved ys in persones thre;
Ys, & was, & shall be ever,
Oonly God in trynyte.

Now helpe vs, prynce of all pyte,
At the day whan we shall dye,
Thi swete face pat we may se,

With marey, Lorde, & gramarey !
Explicit.

66α. [Salve, sancta parens! To the Virgin Mary.]

(1)

Hayle, lovely lady, laymand so lyght!
Hayle myghtyfull modyr & maydyn myld!
Thow bare withyn thy body bryght,
That ys thi maker & thy child,
And thy virginite never defyled.

Hayle witt & welth pat never was fyled!

Salue, sancta parens!

(2)

Hayle glad! whan Gabryell the grete
For cheftan chosen in chastyte,
On knese full kyndly he hym sett;
Full solemly thus said he:

"Hayll, grete in grace! God ys with the,
Thow shalt consayve Criste, withowt defens,
To mans behowe. Blessid mot thou be!

Salue, sancta parens!"

(3)

Hayle, empres of hell & hevyn!

With Elyzabeth thy cosyn talkyng,
& tolde her of the angels stevyn:

Ther was gret worshipe of that metyng.
II. Religious Poems and Prayers in Verse.

John Baptyst in his moder dide spryng;
   For joy of Jhesu he was gaudens.
To the, sofferayn, swetly I syng:
   Salue, sancta parens!

(4)
Hayle, blessid byrde, bote of owr balis!
In Bedlem thy barren thoue bere;
A stare shon swetly then ywysse,
   & III kyngis lede, conyng fro placis fere.
They presented thy child all in fere
   With gold, myrre, and frankyngsens.
To the I synge, as I dyde ere:
   Salue, sancta parens!

(5)
Hayle, worthiest woman, bat sofred most wo,
In the tyme of thy chyldis passyon!
He soffred dole & dede also,
   To make all mans redempcion.
The fyrst word after his resurreccion,
   When he sawe the in his presens,
To the he sayd withe discrecion:
   "Salue, sancta parens!"

(6)
"Hayle, holy moder!" sothely to say,
So said owr Savior sufficiently
Vnto the, lady, & went away;
He talked to the no more truely,
   All holy church wott well for whi;
Clarkis declare yt in sequens.
   bat makis me move to the, Mary,
Salue, sancta parens!

(7)
Hayle, crowned quene of hevyn & hell!
Hayle, tru-love to the trynyte!
Thou derlyng dere, dight vs to dwell
   In riche hevyn, that fayer cyte.
Thow prynces pereles, of all pyte,
   Putt vs to peas when we passe hens,
   bat we may syng & joy to the
With "Salue, sancta parens!"
Explicit.
II. Religious Poems and Prayers in Verse.

66b. [Hail, Mary!]

(1)
Hayle be thou Mary, moder of Cryst!
Hayle be thou blessed, pat bare a child!
Hayle! thou conceyved all with lyst,
Sone of God, bothe meke & mylde.
Hayle, mayden swete, pat never was defyl[ed]!
Hayle well, hayle wyte of all wysedom!
Hayle, fayerer then the flowr in felde!
Aue, regina celorum!

(2)
Hayle, cumly quene, cumforte of care!
Hayle, gud lady, fayer & bright!
Hayle be thou, heler of all owr sore!
Hayle be thou, layment pat leymys light!
Hayle, fayer may! in the was pight
The joy of man, both all & sum!
Hayle, the pynacle of hevyn on hight!
Mater regys angilorum.

(3)
Hayle, cumly quene, cumforte of all!
Hayle, that all owr blysse in brede!
Hayle, that all women do on call,
& namly when they ar hard bestede!
Hayle, that all the fendis drede,
& shall do at the day of dome!
With madyn mylke, thy child thou fede,
O Maria, flos virginum!

(4)
Hayle be thou, fayerest pat euer God fonde,
That Crist chase to his own bower!
Hayle be thou, layment pat euer ys lyghtand
To high, to lowe, to riche, to pore!
Hayle, spyce swetest of all savour,
That bare Jhesus that ys Godis son!
Hayle, of all women frute & flowr,
Velud rosa vell lillium!
II. Religious Poems and Prayers in Verse.

(5)

Hayle be thou, godly graunter of grace!
Hayle, blessyd stere on the see!
Hayle be thow, cumforte in euery case!
Hayle be thow, cheffe of chastyte!
Hayle well, hayle witt of all marcke!
Hayle be thou, highest in hevyns blome!
Hayle, jentyll lady! I pray the,
Fundes preses ad filium.

(6)

Hayle be thou, vergyn of virgyns!
Hayle, blessed lady! & hayle, swete may!
Hayle be thou, moder of dere Jhesus!
Hayle, cheff of chastite, so well thow may!
That we may cum to his kyngdome;
For me & all Crystyn thow pray
Pro salute fidelium!
Explicit.

67a.

An holy 'Salue Regina' to God in Englisshe.

Salue | with all obeysance to God in humblesse,
Regina | to regne ever more in blyssse,
Mater | to Cryst, as we beleue expresse,
Misericordie | vnto all wrecchesse;
Vita | to quyken, to helpe more & lesse,
Dulcedo | of most plesavnte beavte;
& we say this londe thy dowayr ys,
& perfor we syng : Et spes nostra salue!

Ad te, | most meke & most benynge vergyne,
Clamamus | lowde with woyce tymerovs.
Exvles | made by false frayle serpentyne.
Fili | frayll, carefull & dolorovs,
Eve ; | therfor owr lyffe laboryovs.
II. Religious Poems and Prayers in Verse.

Ad te, | best meane to owr Lord God & man,
Suspiramus | here in pis see trobelovs,
Gementes | as sorrowfull as we can,
Et flentes | oft with teris smerte,
In hac | dolefull, paynfull & lamentable
Lacrimarum, | woondynge þe mortall herte,
Valle | restles, grevous & chavngeable.

Eya ergo, | mayden most amyable,
Advocata nostra, | owr mediatrice,
Illos tuos | bryghtest & comfortable
Misericordes oculos, | full of joy of paradyce,
Ad nos, | fletyng in the see of tovrment,
Converte | now of sovcreyn pyte,

Et Jhesum, | owr Lord, pri[n]ce omnipotent,
Benedictum, | full of most hye bownte,
Fructum | of lyff & riche benyngnyte,
Ventris tui, | moost evrovs creatovre,
Nobis post hoc exiliun ostende,
To owr eterne gretest joye & pleasure.

O clemens, | full [of] marcyfull rychesse!
O pia, | full of ryche compassyon!
O dulcis, | full of helpe in eche distresse!
Virgo | fayrest way to saluacion!
Marya, | a swetest medyacion!

Salue | with owr most lowly servyce,
Mater | of lyffe & eterne creacion!
Salue | ever as fayer as we can suffyce!
Amen!

Wytt hath wonder, & kynde ne can,
How maydyn ys moder, & God ys man.
Leve thy askyng & beleve pat wonder,
For myght hath myastry, & skyll goth vnder.
Lavs deo!
II. Religious Poems and Prayers in Verse.

68. [Prayers.]

(1) Unto the Fader.
O most blessid Fader omnipotent!
O light most glorius in thy shynnyng!
O lord & maker of pe firmament!
Graffe & plant  by thy ne hevynly werkynge
In vs myght & grace, pat in owr lyvyng
We may so do, to cum unto the place,
Wher to pi sayntis pou showest pi swet face.

(2) Unto pe Sonne.
O lord Jhesu Crist, pat by pi gret grace & meknes
Com from hevyn, thy people to save,
In to pe vergyn, well of all humblese,
Dessend pou woldeste, & on vs mercy have.
Souereyn Lord! of the euer I crave,
My sowle to defend, & body also preserve;
pi grace me tech in vertues the to serue.

(3) Unto pe Holy Gost.
Eternall Lord, thow blessid Holy Goste,
Dat of pe Fader & [the] Son prosedes,
Show thy power, whan me nedith moste,
In deffassing of my fowle dedes!
Blessid Lord, pat from dampnabill desedes
Dat conveyest all them pat to thy marcy seeche,
My sinnes forbeve, & be my sowle leche!

(4) Unto the Trinite.
Holy Trinite, blessid & eterne,
Ever reguynge in parfithe,
Whose power, Lord, no thynk may deserne,
Ne pe joyes number of thy dignite,
Thy grace euer in eche necesite
Be my socowr, my fawtis to redresse,
& with thyn hond, Lord, euer day me blesse!

(5) Unto owr Lady.
Blessid Lady, virgyn of Nazareth,
& moder of Almyghty Lord of grace,

1 MS. Grace & plente, see notes.
2 Supplied from the Talbot Hours, see notes.
II. Religious Poems and Prayers in Verse.

Which his peple saved hath, by his deth,
From the paynes of infernall place,—
Blessid Lady, knele to-fore his face,
& pray thy son to kepe me from losse,
Which with his blod bowght vs on pe crosse.

(6) Vnto pe angellis.
Deffend me, holy angellis, & archangellis,
& for me pray vnto the deite;
My vicis all in to virtues for to changes (!)
& pat you my helpers, I pray you, euer be!
Seynt Gabriell, & Raphaell with the,
Archangellis all & angellis, I require
To be my defence & helpe in euery fere.

(7) Vnto pe propre angell.
Holy angell, to whom pusance deuine
Is geven for to kepe, & me gwide,
I the beseche, with pe ordres nyne,
To helpe me to resiste ire, slowth & pride,
& of all seven, pat non may bide
In me pat am so tender worowght,
For fraylnes of flesshe is yolden with a thowght.

(8) Vnto John Baptist.
Blessid John, pat callid art Baptyste,
Of Cristas lawe preved first witnes,
Pray to pat lord pat within thy moder chest
Of grace pe inspired with swetnes,
My defawtis with his marcy to dresse;
And patriarkis & prophettis eke,
[leaf 209, back]
Pray for me also, mekle I you beseke.

(9) Vnto pe Appostillis.
Peter appostill, & doctor Powll, I pray,
Phylyp, Jacob & Bartholomew,
Andrew, James, John & Thomas ay,
Simon, Jude, Mathew & Mathie,
Barnabe, Marke, Luke & Thadde,
With euery appostill & evangeliste,
Pray for me to pe lord of all triste.
II. Religious Poems and Prayers in Verse.

(10) Vn to pe martires.
Stephen, George, Christofre & Clement, 64
Denis, Gerveis, Lawrens, Fabian, 66
Albon, Mavrice, Vrban & Vincent,
Ervstas, Line, Thomas, Sebastyan,
Cornelis, Sixte, Cosine & Damian,
Victor, Lambert, my synnes to defface
& all pe martires, pray to pe Lord for grace! 70

(11) Vn to pe confessowrs.
Siluester, Leo, Martyn & Benedicte, 71
Gregory, Avstyn & Seynt Nycholas,
Germayn, Julian, pat harboreth at nyght,
Ambrose, Anthony, pat gret power has,
Edward, Leonard, Philbert & Bonefas,
Donston, Jerom, & all confessowres,
Pray for vs to pe Lord all owres! 77

(12) Vn to all holy monkis & erimitis.
Coventis of monkis, chanons & charterhows, 78
Celestynes, freres & prystis all,
Palmers, pilgrymes, heremities & all religius,
pat stond in grace hole, to you I call,
On your knees beffore owr Lord to fall,
With prayers help me, from syn me to defende,
pat in to blis my sowle suerly may assend. 84

(13) Vn to pe virgyns.
Blessid & meke Magdelen Mary, 85
Kateyn, Anne, Martha & Appolyne,
Margarete, Agatha, with Cleothe,
Egipcyan Anastace, & Cristyne,
Genofeve, Cecilie, Barbera, & Maryne,
Elen, Agnes, Susan, Bride & Lucie,
Pray for me with entire humylite. 91

(14) Vn to All Sayntis.
Appostillis, marters & confessowres, 92
Evangelistis, vergyns & Innocentis,
Pray pat Lord whose power euer indures,
of his grace to forgeve vs owr offens,
Owr sowles kepe from syn & pestelens,
& to his blis pat is celestyall,
Of marcy bryng vs wher lyf is eternall. 98
II. Religious Poems and Prayers in Verse. 65

(15)

Pray for hole confession with full repentance, & of owr myssedis right reparacion.
Grant, Lord, thy marcy, & I do penance,
Spare vs to amend, & from damnuacion
Ever vs defend, from all tribulacion;
& for pe meritis of thy sauntis all,
Kepe vs from syn, & to thy marcy call!

Explicit. 1

69.

Ave Maria, now say we so:
Mayd & moder were neuer no mo.

(1)

Gaude Maria, Cristis moder!
Mary myld, of the I mene;
Thou bare my Lord, thou bare my broder;
Thou bare a louly child & clene.

Thou stodyst full still without blyn,
Whan in thy ere that arand was done so;
Tho gracius God the lyght with-yn
Gabrielis 2 nuncio.

(2)

Gaude Maria, yglent with grace!
Whan Jhesus, thi son, on the was bore,
Full nygh thy brest thou gan hym brace;
He sowked, he sighhed, he wepte full sore.

Thou fedest the flowr pat neuer shall fade,
Wyth maydens mylke, & songe ther-to:
“Lulley, my swet! I bare the, babe,
Cum pudoris lillio.”

(3)

Gaude Maria! thy myrth was a-way,
Whan Cryst on crose, thy son, gan die
Full dulfully on Gud Fryday,
That many a moder son yt sye.

1 Added in red. 2 MS. Gabrielis

CAROLS.

F
II. Religious Poems and Prayers in Verse.

Hys blode vs browght from care & stryf,
- His watery wovndis vs wishe from wo,
The thyrd day from dethe to lyff
- Fulget resurreccio. 

(4)
Gaude Maria, thou byrde so bryght,
- Bryghtter than blossom pat blowith on hill!
Joyfull thou were to se that sight,
- Whan the apostles, so swet of will,
- All & sum dide shryk full shryll,
- Whan the fayrest of shape went you fro,
From erth to hevyn he styed full still,
- Motu que feurtur proprio. 

(5)
Gaude Maria, thou rose of ryse!
Maydyn & moder, both jentill & fre,
Precius prynces, perles of pris,
- Thy bowr ys next the trynyte.
- Thy son, as lawe askyth a-right,
In body & sowle the toke hym to;
Thou regned with hym, right as we fynd,
In celi palacio. 

(6)
Now, blessid byrde, we pray the a bone:
Before thy son for vs thou fall,
& pray hym, as he was on the rode done,
& for vs dranke asell & gall,
- That we may wone within pat wall,
Wher ener ys well without wo,
& gravnt that grace vnto vs all
In perhenni gaudio.
- Explicit de quinque gaudia. 

70. [The Sacrament of Matrimony.]

(1)
Benedicta sit sancta trinitas
- Pat all this world hath wroght at will,
II. Religious Poems and Prayers in Verse

Attque indiuisa vnitas,
    Gravnte vs matrymony to fulfyll,  4
    & lette vs never owr sowles spyll
In adventure which ys eternall deth,
    But euer to take tent thes wordis vntill :
Quod Deus coniunxit, homo ne separet.  8

(2)
Thes wordis by declaracion
    I vnderstond without drede :
Wher Cryst hath made a coniunccion,
    Yt may not be dissevered for any nede.  12
    Wherfor at your weddyng take pis to your cred[e];
    Per may be no disseveraunce durynge your bre[th];
    Who so not loweth matrimony, pe gospell may rede :
Quod Deus coniunxit, homo non separet.  16

(3)
Whi shalt pou pi fader leve, a wyff to take
    & her to love a-lonely,
Thi moder, pi broder, pi syster to forsake
    For the sacrament of matrymony ?  20
    Whi of II flesshes ys made but on truly,
    Whiche may not be departid eth ?
    Take this ever to thi responcion for ay :
Quod Deus coniunxit, homo non separet.  24

(4)
Man, yf pou be intysed by cownsayle of pe fend
    For to take a-noder, & leve thyn own wyffe,
Lyfte vp thy hart to Crist pat ys hend,
    & pray to amend the of thiyll lyff ;  28
    & thus, without stres of swerd or knyff;
To Crist thi solew pou shalt bequeth,
    And kepe thes wordis withoutt stryff :  [leaf 116, back]
Quod Deus coniunxit, homo non separet.  32

(5)
Woman, be buxom to thy husbonde,
    Loveyng hym lowly, as the lawe will.
When pou hast takyn his trowth in to pi hond,
    pou may not forsake hym for good nor yll.  35
II. Religious Poems and Prayers in Verse.

Therfore, frely, frend, thy feyth to fullfyll,
Sekyng with eyrenystavnce thy husbonde to plese,
Truly takynge intent thes wordes vntill:
Quod Deus coniunxit, homo non separet.  

This sacrament of mekill pryce
Ofte tyme ys put to experiment,1
Which was fyrst fygured in paradysy,
Thorow Godis own commaundment,
To kepe vs all in dewe perseverauns
Off vnite & peas vnto owr dethe,
& observe with-owt dystavnce:
Quod Deus coniunxit, homo non separet.  

Pray we to Crist, hevyn Kyng,
pat ys pe fyrst fomar of hall & bowr,
pe sacrament of matrymony, pat worthi thyng,
pat we may worshype & honowr;
& styfly to stond in euery stowr
Agaynst the fend & all his methe,
& take this worde to owr socowr:
Quod Deus coniunxit, homo non separet.  

Explicit.

71. [The Sacrifice of the Mass.]

Loke on pis wrtyng, man, for pi devocion ! 2
Walk here be-side, vf you can espype
per-in any thyng for your exortacion,
To make yov to here masse more devoutly;
& sum-what you may se to pis subsidye,
That heryth masse with devout entent,
Wher God, in form of bred, his body doth present.  

The masse is an high sacrafice above all oper,
As a fygure in pe old lawe makith rehersyng.

1 MS. expent, with the stroke through the p which indicates er.
2 man for pi devocion over a cancelled both old & yonge.
Whan Abraham from his enmyes recurel his bro[ther];

Hym met Melchadesech, both prist & kyng,

With bred & wyne makyng vp his offryng,

As now doth owr priste,confermyng þe presyden[t],

Wher God, in fowrm of bred, ¹his body doth present. ¹

(3)

The blode, sum tyme of geete, or ellis of calff,

Was sprente on þe people, to lech þer sore ;

But now þe blode of Crist, by doble halff

Lechith þe people, & elensith well more,

Which dayly at þe avter, his prist before

Consecrate with worde & mynde of entent,

Wher God, in fowrm of bred, ¹his body doth present. ¹

(4)

The chirche is callid þe spourse of Jhesu Criste,

þe cavse of þis mariage is þe holy messe,

Wher dayly at þe avter offreth vp þe priste

The son to þe fader, þat is no lesse.

Call, man, for þi peticion, & lok þou not cesse !

Lat þi hart with grete devocion þer-to relent,

Wher God, in fowrm of bred, ¹his body doth present. ¹

(5)

To þis holy offryng all þe celestyall cowrte

Makyth grete reuerens & also melodye,

þe sperytis infernall, all þe hole rowte,

At þat holy dede are in trobill & sorye,

& ener of þer purpose they er put bye,

Wher þis messe is songe with a blessid entent,

þer God, in fowrm of bred, his body doth present. ³⁵

(6)

Seynt Austen shewith þe, man, in his grete boke

Callid “ De ciuitate Dei,”—now lystyn & here !—

What benyfittis, yf þou lyste for to loke,

þat day that þou the holy messe doth here,

þou shallt hawe, necessary to þi lyveyng here.

Purches than þes prophettis for thy supplement,

Wher God, in fowrm of bred, his body doth present. ⁴²

¹—¹ MS. &c.
II. Religious Poems and Prayers in Verse.

(7) Thy fode pat day shall not the fayll; 43
Thoyn eyen from ther sight shall not blynd;
pat light spekyng, eyper in fabill or tale,
pat veniall synnes do vp wynd,
Shall be forveuen, & pardon fynd,
Whan pou pe messe gave hede or entent,
WherGod, in fowrm of bred, his body doth present. 49

(8) Thy grevousse othes pat be forgett, 50
In heryng of messe ar don a-way;
An angell also pi steppis doth mete,
& presentith the in hevyn pat same day.
Than pou at pe chirch indever pe to pray,
To worship pat gloryows & blessid sacrament,
Wher God, in fowrm of bred, his body doth present. 56

(9) Thyn age, at messe shall not encrease; 57
Nor sodeyn deth pat day shall not pe spill;
And without hostill yf pou hap to dissease,
It shall stond perfore; & beleve pou this skyll,
Than to here messe pou mayste haue will,
Thes prophitable benefittis to pe be lent,
Wher God, in fowrm of bred, his body doth present. 63

(10) The priste in pe holy canon prayeth alsoo 64
For all pat at pe messe stondith a-bowte,
& for all Cristyn people, pat be well moo,
pat labowr pe comen velc in pe world a-bowt;
Then to pray for thy frend haue pou no dowt;
Yeve thy prayer to pe pristis for thyn expedyment,
Wher God, in fowrm of bred, his body doth present. 70

(11) And yf any of pi kynn be departid hens, 71
In purgatory for per symn abydyng payn,
Thy prayer & pe messe may delyuer them thenes,
& of pi redempcion make them fayn.
II. Religious Poems and Prayers in Verse.

In hevyn they shall do for þe the same, 75
Befor[e] angellis & sayntis eu[er] splendent,
Wher God, in his glory,1 his body doth present. 77

(12)
Than þe meedis of þis messe be nobill & gret 78
To lyveers in erth, but after deth myche more;
For whan deth from þe body þe sowle doth frett,
Than þe nombre of þes messes be anon vp bore
In to hevyn among sayntis, þe trinite beffore. 82
For þat mayst þou joy, man, þat þi cownt is vplent,
Wher God, in his glory, his body doth present. 84

(13)
Now I cownsaill þe, man, do after my rede, 85
Whan þe priste goth to messe, yf þou may, com,
& but sekenes le[t] þe, site bare with thyn hede,
& knok on þi brest & say: “Cor mundum
Crea in me, Deus, et spiritum!” 89
Her it forth to þe end with meke entent,
Wher God, in fowrm of bred, his body doth present. 91
Explicit, quod Hill.

1 his glory over a cancelled fowrm of bred
III. Didactic, Moral and Allegorical Poems.

72. [Fortune, by Sir Thomas More.]
[Part I.]

The words of Fortune to ye people. [leaf 104]

(1)
Myne high estate, power & auctoryte,
Yf ye ne know / enserche, & ye shall spie
That riches / worship / & dignite,
Joy / reste / & peace / & all thyng fynally
That any pleasure or prophet may cum by
To mannys comfort / aid / & sustynaunce,
Is all at my devise & ordeynance.

(2)
Without my favour per is no thyng wonne:
Many a mater haue I brought a[t] laste
To good conclusion / pat fondely was begonne,
& many a purpose bownden sure & faste
With wyse provision / I haue ouer-caste;
With-owt good happe, per may no wit suffise:
Better is to be fortunate than wise.

(3)
And therfore hath som men bene or this
My dedly fooys, & wrytyn many a bok
To my dispayre: & oper cause ther nys,
But for me lyste not frendly on them loke.
Thus like the fox thay fare, pat ons forsok
Pe plesant grapis, & gan for to defye them,
Be-cause he lepte, & cowld not cum by them.

(4)
But let them write! per labowr is in vayn;
For well ye wote / myrth / honour / & riches,
Better is / than shame / penvry / & Payne.
III. Didactic, Moral and Allegorical Poems.

III. Didactic, Moral and Allegorical Poems.

(5)

If But / he pat by my favour may ascende,
To myghty power / and excellent degre,
A Comon wele to govern & deffende,—
O, in how blessid condition stondith he,
Hym-self in honour & felycyte,
And over pat may forther & encrease
An hole regyon / in joy / reste & pease.

(6)

If Now in this poynjt per is no more to say,
Eche man hathe of hym self pe gouernance.
Lett euer wight, than, take his own way,
& he pat owt of poverete & myschance
Lyste for to lyve, & will hym-self enhance
In welthe / & riches / cum forth & wayt on me ;
And he pat will be a beggar / let hym be.

[Part II.]

To them pat tristith in Fortune.

(7)

Thow pat arte prowde of honour, shape or kyne,
pat kepeste vp this wrecchid worldis tresure,
Thy fyngers shyned with gold / thy tawny skyn
With freshe apparell garnysshed owt of mesure,
& weneste to hane Fortune alway at pi plesure;
Cast vp thya yee / & lok how slipper chance
Illudethe her men with change & variance.

(8)

If Som tyme she loketh as lovely, fayre & bryght,
She bekketh & smyleth vpon euery wight ;
But pis fayned chere may not abide ;
III. Didactic, Moral and Allegorical Poems.

\[74\]

\[74\]

\[
\text{per cometh a clowde / & farewell all owr pride!} \quad 54
\]

Lyk any serpent she begyneth to swell,
& loketh as fers as any fury of hell. \quad 56

(9)

Yet for all, we brytill men ar fayn,
So wruchid is owr nature & so blynde,
As sone as Fortune list to lawgh agayn
With fayre contenance & deceytfull mynde,
To crowche & knele, & gap after pe wynde:
Not on or twayn, but thowsandis on a rowt,
Lyke suarmyng bees, cum flateryng her a-bowt. \quad 63

(10)

Then as a bayte she bryngith forth her ware,
Syluer / gold / rich perle / & precyous stone,
On which pe mased peple gase & staring,
& gap pe for, as dogges for the bone;
Fortune at them lawghith, & in her trone,
Amyd her treasure & waveryng riches,
Prowedly she hoveth, as lady & empres.

(11)

Faste by her side doth wery Labowr stonde,
Pale \(^1\) Fere also / & Sorow all be-wepte,
Dysdeyn / & Hatred / on pat oper honde,
Eke restles Wacche / from slepe with travayle kep,
Hys eyes dowsy / & lokyng as he slepte.
Before her stondith Danger & Envye,
Flatery / Disseit / Myscheff / & Tyrannye.

(12)

A-bowt her communeth all pe world to begge:
He asketh londe / & he to passe wold brynge
This toye & pat : & all not worth an egge;
He wold in love prosper above all thynge;
He kneleth down, & wold be made a kynge;
He forseth not, so he may money haue,
Though all pe world accompt hym for a knave.

(13)

Lo, thus dyueris heddis, dyueris wittis,
Fortune alone as dyueris as they all,

\(^1\) MS. pare
III. Didactic, Moral and Allegorical Poems.

Vnstable, here & per a-monge them flittis,
& at adventure down her giftes fall.
Cacche who so may / she throwith grete & small,
Not to all men / a[s] commeth sonre, or dewe,
But, for pe moste parte, all amonge a fewe.

(14)

And yet her brotyll giftis may not laste,
He pat she gaue them, loketh prowde & hye:
Sho whirleth a-bowt, & plukith a-way as faste,
& geveth them to an other by & by:
& thus from man to man contynvally
She vsith to take & geve / & slyly tosse,
On man to wynnyng of an others losse.

(15)

& when she robbeth on, down goth his pride:
He wepith & wayleth / & curseth her full sore;
But pat receyveth it, on pat other side,
Is glad / & blessith her a M tymes per-fore.
But in a while, whan she loveth hym no more,
She glidith from hym / & her giftis to,
& he her cu[r]seth, as other foolis do.

(16)

Alas! pe folyshpe people can not ceace
Ne voyde her trayne / till they pe harme fele.
A-bowt her alway besyly they preace;
But, Lord! what he thynkith hym-self wele
That may set onys his hond vpon her whole;
He holdeth faste / but vpward as he stithe,
She whippeth her whole abowt, & per he lieth.

(17)

Thus fell Julins from his myghty power;
Thus fell Darius, pe worthy kyng of Perse;
Thus fell Alysandre, pe soverayn conquerowr;
Thus many mo than I may well reherce;
Thus double Fortune, whan she liste reveryce
Her slipper favour / from them pat in her truste,
She fleith a-way / & layth them in pe duste.

(18)

She sodeynly enhanceth them a-lofte,
& sodylynly myscheveth all pe floke;
The hede pat late lay easily & softe,
In stede of pilowse, lith after on þe blokk.
& yet,—alas, þe crunell, proued mokke!—
The deynty mowth þut ladyes kissed haue,
She bryngith in case to kysse a knave.

(19)
Thus whan she changith her vncestayn coorse,
Vp starteth a knave / & down þer fallith a knyght.
The beggar, riche: & þe riche man pore is;
Hatred to-torned¹ to love; love to dispight;
This is her sporte: thus proveth she her myght.
Gret bost she maketh / yf on, by her power,
Welthy & wrechid / bothe in an howre.

(20)
Pouerte, þat of her giftis will no thyng take,
With mery chere she loketh on þe prece,
þet how Fortunes howshold goth to wrak.
Fast by her stondith þe wise Soerates,
Aristippus / Pithagoras, & many a lese
Of old filosopers / & eke agaynst þe sonne
Bekith hym pore Diogenes in his tonne.

(21)
With her is Byas, whose contrey lakkid difence,
þat eche man hastyly gan to cary thens,
þet asked hym why he nowght caried owt,—
"I bere," quod he, "all myn with me abowt:"
Wisedom he ment; no fortunes brotilfe fees;
For nowght he contid his, þat he myght lese.

(22)
Heracletus eke liste feliship to kepe
With glad pouerte / Democretus also:
Of which þe first can never cease but wepe
To see howe thik / þe blynd people go,
With gret labowr to purchase care & wo.
þat opere laweth to se þe folishe apes,
How ernestly they walke abowt þer japes.

¹ is torned, Flügel.
III. Didactic, Moral and Allegorical Poems.

(23)

Of this pore secte it is the vsage, 155
Only to take pat nature may susteyn;
Banysshynclen all oper surplusage,
They be content, & of no thyng complayn:
No nygard eke ys of his good so fayn;
But they more plasure haue M fold,
The secrete drawght of nature to behold.

(24)

Set Fortunes servauntis by them self, & ye wull; 162
That on ys free / pat other ever thrall;  [1leaf 165, back]
That on content / pat other never full;
That on in suerte / pat other lyke to fall:
Who lyst to advise them both, perceyve he shall 166
As gret differens betwenn them, as we see
Betwyxt wrechidnesse & felicyte.

(25)

Now haue I shewid you both, chese which ye liste:169
Stately Fortune / or humble Poverte,
pat is to say, now lyeth it in your fiste,
To take you to bondage or free lyberte;
But in this poynct, & ye do after me, 173
Draw ye to Fortune, & laborw her to please,
Yf that ye thynk yourself to well at ease.

(26)

And first vpon pe lovely shall she smyle, 176
& frendly on pe cast her wanderyng eyes,
Embrace pe in her armes, & for a while
Put the in to a foolish paradise;
& forth-with all, what-so pou liste devise,
She will pe grant it lyberally perchappes;
But for all pat, beware of after-clappes.

(27)

Rekyn you neuer of her favour sure;
Ye may in pe clowdis as easily trace an hare,
Or in drye londe cause fishes to endure,
& make pe brennyng fyre / his hetę to spare,
& all this world encompace to forfare,
As her to make, by craft of engyue, stable,
That of her nature ys euere variable.

2 MS. smyte
III. Didactic, Moral and Allegorical Poems.

(28)

Serve her day & nyght as reverently
 Upon thy knees as servant may;
& in conclusion, þat þou shalt wynne per-be,
Shall not be worth thy serwise, I dare say.
& loke / yet what she geveth þe to-day,
With labour: womne, she shall haply to-morow
Pluk it ouf of thynde bond with sorowe.

(29)

Wherfor, yf þou in sueyte liste to stonde,
Take Poverties parte, & lat prowde Fortune go;
Recesyue no thyng þat cometh from her honde:
Love maner & vertu, for they be only tho
Which dowble Fortune may neuer tak þe fro:
Than mayst þou boldly desire her tornyng chance;
She can the noþer hynde nor avaunce.

(30)

But þou wilt nedis medill with her tresur,
Trust not per-in / & spend it lyberally.
Bere þe not prowde, nor tak not ouf of mesur;
Byld not thyne hows high vp in þe skye;
Non fallith ferre but he þat clymeth hye.
Remembre Nature sent þe hether bare;
þe giftis of Fortune, cownt them borowed ware.

[Part III.]

To them þat seketh Fortune.

(31)

Who-so deliteth to prove & assay,
Of waneryng Fortune þe full vncertayn lot,
Yf þat þe answere plese þe not alway,
Blame not me, for I comande you not
Fortune to trust, & eke full well ye wot
I haue of her no brydyll in my fiste;
She remneth lose, & torneth wher she lyste.

(32)

The rolyng disc in whom your lukk doth stonde,
With whose vnhappy chance ye be so wrothe,
Ye know your-self, cam neuer in myn honde.
Lo, in this pond be fishe & froggis bothe:
Cast in your nett / but, be you leve or lothe,
Holde you content, as Fortune liste asigne,
Hit is your own fishyng, & not myne. 224

(33)

¶ And thouggh in on chance, Fortune you affende,
Gruche not per-at / but bere a mery fface:
In many an ofer, she shall it amendes
Ther is no man so fer owt of her grace,
But he somtyme hath comfort & solace;
Ne non agayn so ferre forth in her favour,
\hat fully satysfied is with her behawowr. 231

(34)

¶ Fortune ys stately / solempe / prowde / & hye,
& riches geveth / to haue seruise per-fore.
The nedye beggar cacchith an half-peny:
Som man M & ; som lesse, som more;
But for all \hat, she kepeth ever in store,
From every man, som porcell of his will,
That he may pray per-fore, & serve her still. 238

(35)

¶ Som man hath good, but children hath he non.
Som man hath both / but he can get no helthe;
Som hath all thre ; but vp to honouors trone
Can he not crepe, by no maner stelthe.
To som she sendith / children / riches / welthe,
Honowr / worship / & requerens, all his lyff;
But yet she plucketh hym with a shrewed wyff. 245

(36)

¶ Than, for-as-mych as it is Fortunes gyse,
To grant no man all thyng \hat he will axe,
But as her-self liste ordre & devise,
Doth every man his parte devide & taxe,
I counsell you, eyther trusse vp your pakkes,
& take no thyng at all, or be content
With suche reward as Fortune hath you sent. 252

(37)

¶ All thyngis in this boke \hat ye shall rede,
Do as ye liste; per shall no man ye bynde
III. Didactic, Moral and Allegorical Poems.

Them to beleeve as surely as your Crede;
But notwithstanding, certis, in my mynde,
I durste well swere / as trew shall ye them fynd
In euery poyn, eche answere by & by,
As ar pe jugementis of astronomye.

Explicit.

73.

Incipit ['Revertere.'][leaf 155, back]

(1)
In a tyme of a somers day,
   The sune shon full meryly pat tyde,
I toke my hawke, me for to play,
   My spanyellis renyng by my syde.
A fesavnt henne than gan I see ;
   My houndis put her to flight ;
I lett my hawke vnto her fle,
   To me yt was a deyte syght.

(2)
My fawkon flewe fast vnto her pray ;
   My hound gan renne with glad chere ;
& sone I spurnyd in my way ;
   My lege was hent in a breer ;
This breer, forsothe, yt dyde me gref ;
   Ywys yt made me to turn a-ye,
For he bare wrytyng in euery leff,
   This latyn word : 'Revertere.'

(3)
I hayld & pullid this breer me fro,
   & rede this word full meryly ;
My hart fell down vnto my to,
   That was before full lykyngly.
I lett my hawke & fesavnt fare ;
   My spanyell fell down vnto my kne ;
It toke me with a sighyng sare,
   This new lesson : 'Revertere.'
III. Didactic, Moral and Allegorical Poems.

(4)

Lykyng ys moder of synnes all,
& nose to euery wykyd dede;
To myche myschef she makyth men fall,
& of sorow pé dawnce she doth lede.
This hawke of yowth ys high of porte,
And wildnes makyth hym wyde to fle,
& ofte to fall in wykyd thought,
And than ys best: 'Revertere.'

Explicit Revertere.

74α. [The Duty of Prelates.]

(1)

As I gan wandre in on evynyng
Betwen the cornys, be-syde a balke,
I sawe the dew in dale gan spryng,
& herd men a-bowt pé shepe gan walke.
Than on of them to me gan talke,

Full carefully clothed from the cold:
"Thes prelatíis, full fall thei shuld stalke,
To kepe pé shepe well in the fold.

(2)

The sede of synne so thyke ys sowe
Among the clargy, with pompe & pride,
& the gras of grace may not growe,
So your shepe ar hurt on every syde.
But the grace of God be your gyde,
To cvre your concyence þat ys so cold;
Be ware wher þat ye renne or ride,
For your shepe be skabbyd in the fold.

(3)

The cheff sheperd in this world þat ys,
Shuld be the pope, yf he were meke,
With the gospell to amend þat ys a-mys,
To hele hys shepe so shuld he seke,
For fere in hell þat his tayle reke,
That suche a charge he take wold;
Eche prélat, for fere of paynys eke,
Kepe well the shepe of Cristís fold.
III. Didactic, Moral and Allegorical Poems.

(4)
Peter at Rome sum tyme pope was;
Owr lordis lawe he kepte truly;
He precluid þe gospell, thorow Godis grace,
Þat many a sowle was saved þerby.
This made men fle from þer foly,
To kepe þer sowles from carys cold;
Peter rode never to rially,
But kept þe shep well in the fold.

(5)
The grace of the gospell þat tyme was kyde,
While þei toke them to clene lyffe;
That tyme þe gospell was not hide,
To kyng ne knyght, mayd ne wyffe;
For dymes ne offeryngis tho was no stratf;
Then covytyce walkyd a-way full cold;
Among men charyte than was rysse,
Ther shepe were kept well in the fold.

(6)
Byshoppis were than stedfast & stabull,
& fre of good þat God them lente,
& preclid þe gospell without fabull,
In this world wher þat they went.
Than prykyd no prelatis to parlament
With knyghtis, squyers ne yemen bold,
I dare no more say, lest I were shent,
But I rede you, kepe well Christis fold.''

74b. [Know thyself.]
[The beginning is not in the MS.]

(1)
Therfor be thyñ own frend;
Thynke what þou art in lenth & brede;
For shame lat no pride þe shende,
And know thy self, wysely I rede.
III. *Didactic, Moral and Allegorical Poems.*

(2)

Yff *you be a man* of holy churche,

Know well Jhesu thy saluacion,

That thou may the better worche,

To stroy all fowle temptacion,

& perfowrm thy proffessyon,

As thy fyrst frendis dede,

To leve in gud contemplacion

& know thy self, wysely I rede.

(3)

Both in nesshe & eke in hard,

Loke thou haue knowlage in kynd,

*pat* thou mayst be gud vnto God-ward,

& to all peple also a frend.

Do well & thyinke vpon thy end,

The dowt of deth *pat* ys to drede;

Do well, & pe feend will fro the wend;

& know thy self, wysely I rede.

(1)

Thynke on perell, how it doth be-gyn,

& how wonderly yt ys dyght;

But fewe know them-self *withynne*:

How shuld they know than God Almyght?

Thus ar owr tentis to wild ypyght;

Therfor sorow gynnyth spryng & spred.

For dred of myschef, day & nyght,

Knowe thy selfe, wysely I rede.

(5)

Yff *you wilt know thy-self ywys,*

Thou must do in this manere;

Crye marcey, also haue I blis,

Ytt ys a nobull lessun to lere.

This worde was wretyn *without* were

For many a man, *pat* shuld drede;

Therfor I rede *pat* thow yt lere,

& hevyn blis shall be your mede. Amen

Explicit: "Know thi self, wysely I red."

1 MS. *pat that*
75. ['Fortis ut mors dilectio.']

(1) [leaf 170, back]
On a dere day, by a dale so depe,
As I went thorow a wyldernes,
To byrdis I toke full good kepe,
To here them syng, both more & lesse.
Sum with per songe madame to wepe,
& sum me helyd of hevynes,
& sum also songe me a-slepe:
The nyghtyngale per was yyys. S
Then, specyally for to expresse,
A tyrtyll trew a-monge all thò,
Sange this songe in sothfastnes:
'Fortis vt mors dileccio.' 12

(2)
To pat tyrtyll I toke entente, [tyde;
Towchyng the text she told pat
Of yt I mvesed, what yt by-ment;
The byrde was blith, on bowgh
dide bide. 16
Then I me busked vnto a bente,
Vnder a tre, all in that tide,
For I wolde wytt, or pat I went, 19
This clavse expressed & specyfyyed.
The byrde was prest without pride,
& said: "For no thyng tle me fro,
Or thow conceyve this clavse dis-
cryved:
'Fortis vt mors dileccio.' 24

(3)
Off the tyxt, this ys the entent,
Expowndyd by experyens:
Withowtyn lake, wher love ys lènt,
Off deth yt dreedith no defens; 28
Or ellis, wher love ys fond farvent,
per ys fownden none offens;
So ys love yndefecyent, 31
As Salomon sayth in hys sentens,
Yf love fro deth haue dist[e]m-
perens;
1 Tyll on thus I conclude them to,
With this clavse in consequence:
'Fortis vt mors dileccio.' 36

(4)
Off this proces for to procede,
At Cryst hym-self I may be-gyn,
Fro hevyn to erth here to take hede,
Howehe discendid toesseoewrsyn;
& afterward yete wolde he blede 41
Hisown hart blode,tillyt woldblyn,
For no necessite nor for no nede, 43
Ne for no waryson that lay to wyn.
What cavsid hym be-comm thy kyne?
No thynge but love [he] hade
the to. 46
Then thus I may defyne that dyne:
'Fortis vt mors dileccio.' 48

(5)
This mater mevys yet in my mynde,
Of his moder, that mayd so fre,
That emuly & clere of kyngis kynde,
pat bare hym in virgynyte. 52
With bittuer paynys pat he was pynde,
& mayled nakyd vnto a tre;
An 'C'tymes, I trow, she swounyd,
pat day whilis pat she myght dre.
That deth was ineqalite, 57
In swounwe whan pat she fell so;
Therefore I synge sykerly:
'Fortis vt mors dileccio.' 60
III. *Didactic, Moral and Allegorical Poems.*

(6) To the tyrtyll that loveth so trew,
I may reduce this reason right:
Yt ys her kynde, who so yt knew,
Alone to be, she hath her tight. 64
When that she mysses her make new,
She movrnyng makith, with all her might;
Thowgh ther be other, all fresshe of hew,
Ther ys non able vnto her sight;
But till the day her deth be dight,
Wantyng her make, she will no mo;
Thus I say by this byrde so bright:
"Fortis vt mors dileccio." 72

(7) Yet I procede to the pellycleane,
& by this case her kynde to distroy;
& David, on his savter can sayn: 75
She ys most trew of love to try;
For when that her byrdis are nigh slayn,
She deferris not for them to dye;
To shede her hart-blode, then ys she bayn, 79
Whereof they have ther helpe in hye.
More specyall love I can not spye
Then thus this byrde her-self to per for I syng yet sertenly: [slo:
"Fortis vt mors dileccio." 84

(8) And mo examplums haue I sene
Whiche by this claue I may conclude,
As Dydo, & other by-dene,
& also Medo, that myld of mode;
This proces also of Polexine, 89
For this claue ys not exclude:

Of many mo I may of mayn, [blode,
that were full bright of birth &
This ys the glose & gyse full good,
With these examplums & many mo,
Of this text, I understand:
"Fortis vt mors dileccio." 96

(9) So cam a fawcon with his flight,
& with a byrde a-way dide flye;
Then all the byrdis with fethers bright
Flede fro that fawcon fayer & fre;
Vpon bowgh, that fawcon light, 101
Hym for to fede vpon his fee;
Then I sawe, all in my sight, [tre,
The tyrtyll fro hym then toke a
Then spake that byrde so bright of ble:
"I must wende, ellis I shall be
But loke, this reason I leve with the:
"Fortis vt mors dileccio." 108

(10) When she bade me this verse export,
Owt of my sight she was a-non;
Now thus thes reasons I reporte,
As she me tawght, by on & on. 112
Now by assent of all this sort,
Pray we that byrde so bright as bon,
Which of paradise ys yate & porte,
That owr dwellyng may be in her wone, 116
With hym that for owr sake was solne
& for many a mylyan mo,
As tellith this tyxt, for love alone:
"Fortis vt mors dileccio." 120
Explicit.
III. Didactic, Moral and Allegorical Poems.

76. [The Seven Deadly Sins.]

(1) **Superbia.**
I host & brage ay with pe best;
To mayntayn syn, I am full prest;
Myn own will I will haue ay;
They God & good men all bid nay. 4

(2) **Invidia.**
I am full sory in my hart,
For ojer meanys welfare & quart;
I curse & bakbite wikkydly,
& hynder all pat I may, sikerly. 8

(3) **Ira.**
I chide & fight, & manas fast;
All my fomen I will down east;
Mercy on them I will non haue,
But vengance strong, so God mesave! 11

(4) **Accidia.**
I irke full sore with Godis service;
Good werkis I love not in no wise;
Idilnes & slepe I love best,
For in them I fynd myche rest. 16

(5) **Avaricia.**
I covet ay, & wylis of cast,
How pat I may be riche in hast,
Full fast I hold all pat I wynne,
Thowgh my parte be left per-in. 20

(6) **Gula.**
I love my wombe a-bove all thyng;
pat most to ples, is my lykyng;
I haue no rest, nyght ne day,
Till he be seruid to his pay. 24

(7) **Luxuria.**
I love fowle lust & lechery,
Fornicacion & adowtry,
From synfull lyst will I not fle,
Thowgh I in hell per-for ay be. 28

Explicit.

77. [The Four Bequests in a Man's Will.]

Terram terra tegat; demon peccata resumat; [leaf 199]
Mundus res habitat; spiritus alta petat.

(1)
In IIII poynits, or I hens departe,
Reason me moveth to make as I maye:
First, vnto the erthe I bequeth his parte.
My wrecid earyn is but fowle claye;
Lyke than to lyke, erth in erthe to laye,
Sith it is accordyng, by it I will a-bide,
As for pe first parte of my will, pat erth erth hide. 7
III. Didactic, Moral and Allegorical Poems.

(2)
Myne horyble synnes, that so sore me bynde, 8
With weyght me appresse, pat bene so many-fold,
So many in nombre, so many in kynde,
The fende, by his instance, to them made me bolde;
From hym they cam, to hym I them yelde wolde, 12
Wher-for the second parte of my will is this:
That the fende receyve my synnes as his. 14

(3)
What avaylith good, I ones dede & roten? 15
Them all & som I leve, peny & pownde,
Trewly or vntrewly, som I trow mysgoten,
Thowgh I not of whom, howe, ne in what grownd;
The worldis they be, them in the world I found; 19
And ther-for the thirde parte is clerely my will:
All my worldly goodis, late the world haue still. 21

(4)
Now for the III\textsuperscript{th} poynt, & than haue I doo: 22
Nedefull for the sowle me thynketh to provide.
Hens moste I nedis; but whether shall I goo?
I dowt my demerytes, which peye on euyry side;
But Godis mercy shall I trust to be my gide, 26
Vnder whose lycense, yet while I may breth,
Vnto hevyn on high, my sowle I bequeth. 28
Explicit.

78. [Farewell! Death comes.]

(1)
Farewell this world! I take my leve for euer, [leaf 199]
I am arrestid to appere affore Godis face.
O mercyfull God! thow knowest pat I had lever
Than all this worldis good, to haue an owr space
For to make a-seth for my gret trespae.
My harte, alas, is brokyn for that sorow;
Som be this day, that shall not be to-morow. 5

(2)
This world, I see, is but a chery fayre; 8
All thyngis passith; & so moste I algate.
III. *Didactic, Moral and Allegorical Poems.*

This day I satt full royally in a chayre,
- Tyll sotyll deth knokkid at my gate,
  And vnawised he said to me, "chekmate"!
  Loo! how sodeynly he maketh a devorce!
  And wormes to fede, here he hath layde my corse.

(3)
Speke softe, ye folkis, for I am layde a-slepe,
- I haue my dreme; in truste is myche treason.
From dethis hold fayn wold I make a lepe;
- But my wisedoui ys torned in to feble reason.
  I see this worldis joye lastith but a season;
  Wold God I had remembrid this before?
  I say no more, but beware of an horne!

(4)
This fekyll world, so false & so vnstable,
- Promoteth his lovers but for a lytill while;
But at last he geveth them a bable,
  When his payntid trowth is torned in to gile.
  Experyence cawsith me pe trowth to compile,
  Thynkyng this to late, alas, that I began.
  For foly & hope disseyveth many a man.

(5)
Farewell, my frendis! the tide abidith no man;
- I moste departe hens, & so shall ye.
But in this passage, the beste songe pat I can,
- Is "Requiem Eternam": I pray God grant it me.
  When I haue endid all myn adversite,
    Graunt me in paradis to haue a mancyon,
    That shede his blode for my redempcion!—
    Beati mortui qui in domino moriuntur.
    Humiliatus sum vermis.

79. ['Welfare hath no sikernes.']

(1)
As I fared thorow a forest free,
  Ther byrdis song from yere to yere,
I hard a birde, was bright of ble,
  &of swet song, no birde here pere.4
Ther I longid, pat songe to here,
  And to behold her fesdersfresshe,
Fullosthe she said with solam chere:
  "Welfare hath no sykernes."
This birde, she said in her songe:
"& weele were siker, well were me
This lyff to lede: I not how longe
My fere & I to-geder shall be.
I were þe meryste birde on tre,
I & I could helpe this heuynes;
But euere I drede it will not be,
For 'welfare hath no sikernes.' 16

O lorde, pat all thyng well hath wrowght,"
This birde, she said, with notis sh[r]ill,
"&mankynd from bale hath browght,
Yet worldly welth he thynkith to spill.
&fore I movrn both lowde & still;
Butnowght th helpith my heynes.
O Lorde! I take me to thy will,
For 'welfare hath nosikernes.' 24

Ther is no man pat weele may tryst,
Yf he be kyng with crown on hede;
For what he weneth to hauie it best,
All-þer-nerest he drawith his dede.
This makyth my hart as dull as lede,
& euere I morn without redresse;
þer may nomornyng stond instedide,
For 'welfare hath nosikernes.' 32

But what is he þat wonmys in weele,
þat deth in danger dare not take?

Vnto what court myght he appele,
God is dome euere to forsake?" 36
Thus she said vnto her make:
"Thowgh all thyne hart be gryn a[s] grasses,
Foreded of deth, yetshall pouwake,
For 'welfare hath no sikernes.' 40

1 And man were hayll as birde on bough,
& had lordschippis gret of loud & rent,
Me thynkyth pat man hath welth ynowgh,
þat cowld God thank þat all hath sent.
The coueytise man was neuer content,
But euere his mynd vpon encrease.
All shall fall, both bowr & rent,
For 'welfare hath no sikernes.' 48

Welfare had neuer no sikernes, [say ;
Nor neuer shall haue, I dare well
I know right well, fortokynsexprese,
But þe blis of hevyn, þat lastith ay.'"
Thus seyth þisyrde, intynesgay.
To hym þat made both more & lesse,
To blis, God bryng vs at owr last day,
For 'welfare hath no sikernes.'

80a. [Die I must.]

1 Vado mori, rex sum: quid honor, quid gloria mundi?
Est vita mors hominis regia; vado mori. 1 leaf 207, back
Vado mori miles; victo certamine belli
Mortem non didici vincere: vado mori.
III. Didactic, Moral and Allegorical Poems.

Vado mori, medicus medicam in non relevandus,
noticed: agunt medici, resspuo: vado mori.
Vado mori, logicus, alius conclusore noni,
Concludit breuiter mori mihi: vado mori.

80b. [Earth upon Earth.]

(1) Erth owt of erth is worldly wrowght,
Erth hath goten oppon erth a dygnite of nowght,
Erth vpon erth hat[h] set all his thought,
How pat erth vpon erth myght be hye browght.

(2) Erth vpon erth wold be a kyng,
But how pat erth shall to erth, he thykith no thyng;
When erth biddith erth his rentis home bryng,
Then shall erth for erth haue a hard partyng.

(3) Erth vpon erth wytheth castllis & towres,
Then seyth erth vnto erth: 'pis is all owres';
But when erth vpon erth hath bldyd his bowres,
Than shall erth for erth suffre hard showres.

(4) Erth vpon erth hath welth vpon molde,
Erth goth vpon erth glydryng all in golde,
Like as he vnto erth nener torn shuld;
& yet shall erth vnto erth soner than he wold.

(5) Why pat erth loweth erth, wonder I thyk
Or why pat erth will for erth swet or swynk;
For whan erth vpon erth is browght within pe bryng,
Than shall erth for erth suffre a fowle styngk.

(6) As erth vpon erth were pe worthyes IX,
& as erth vpon erth in honour dide shyne;
But erth liste not to know how pei shuld enclyn,
& per crownmys ley'd in erth, whan deth hath made hys fyne.

(7) As erth upon erth, full worthy was Josue,
Dauid pe worthy kyng, Judas Machabe;

1 MS. worder
III. Didactic, Moral and Allegorical Poems.

They were but erth vpon erth, non of them thre, & so from erth vnto erth pei loste per dignite. 28

(8)
Alisander was but erth, pat all the world wan, & Ector vpon erth was hold a worthy man, & Julius Cesar pat pe empire first be-gan; & now, as erth within erth, pei lye pale & wan. 32

(9)
Arthur was but erth, for all his renown; No more was kyng Charlis, ne Godfrey of Bolown; But now erth hath torned per noblenes vpsodown; & thus erth goth to erth, by short conclusion. 36

(10)
Who so rekyn also of William Conquerowr, Kyng Harry pe first, pat was of knyghthode flowr; Erth hath closed them full streyty in his bowr; Loo, the ende of worthynes! here is no more socowr. 40

(11)
Now thei pat leve vpon erth, boch yong & old, Thynk how ye shall to erth, be ye neuer so bold; Ye be vnsiker, wheper it be in hete or cold, Like as your brother dide beffore, as I haue told. 44

(12)
Now ye folk pat be here, ye may not long endure, But pat ye shall torn to erth, I do you ensure; & yf ye lyst of pe trewh to se a playn fugure, Go to seynt Powlis, & see per the portratowr. 48

(13)
All ys erth, & shall be erth, as it shewith ther, per-for, or dreadfull deth with his dart you dere, & for to torn in to erth, no man shall it forbere, Wisely purvey you beffore, & per-of haue no fere. 52

(14)
Now, sith by deth we shall all pas, it is to vs certeyn, For of pe erth we com all, & to pe erth shall torn agayn; per-for to strive of1 grucche, it were but in vayn, For all is erth, & shall be erth, no thyng more certayn. 56

1 or?
III. Didactic, Moral and Allegorical Poems.

(15)
Now erth vpon erth, consydre thow may,
How erth commeth to erth, nakyd all-way.
Why shuld erth vpon erth go stowt or gay,
Sith erth owt of erth shall passe in pore a-ray?

(16)
I consaill you, vpon erth pat wikkidly haue wrowght,
Whill pat erth is on erth, torn vp your thoughtg,
& pray to God vpon erth, pat all pe erth hath wrowght,
pat erth owt of erth, to blis may be brought.

Amen.

80c. [Dr. John Ednam on What's the good of it!]
Si sum dines agris et nobilitate: quid inde? 5
Si mea sponsa decens et si formosa: quid inde? 6
Si mihi sunt nati, opes et fama: quid inde? 3
Si sum felix annis, et vixerum mille: quid inde? 5
Si rota fortune me tollat ad astra: quid inde? 6
Tam cito poterunt hec omnia quam nichill inde.
Quod doctor Joh[ann]es Ednam.

80d. [God's Blessing.]
Crusor fusus Jhesu Christi crucis in patibilo,
Nos consortes prebuisti celi contubernio,
Sic descendat super nos Dei benediccio.

81.

To dy, to dy! what haue I
Offendit pat deth is so hasty!

(1)
O mericfull God, maker of all mankynd,
What meneth dethe in his mynd,
& I so yonge of age—
Now deth is vnkynd;
For he seyth: "Man! stop thy wynde,"
pus he doth rage.

1 MS. docens  2 poterent MS.; poterint Flügel.
[Death and the Four Ages of Man.]

In XXIV yere of age, remembre we euerychon, that deth will not be strange, to taste vs by on & on,
With siknes grevows, which makith man to grone, Deth biddith beware, þis day a man, to-morow non.

In XL yere of age, whan man is stowt & stronge, Trow ye þat deth dare stryk hym or do hym any wrong?
Yes, for-þoth, with worldly deth he vill not spare among, & seyth: "Man, beware! þou shalt not tary long."

In LX yere of age, then tyme is cum to thynk— How he will cum to þe hows, & sit on þe bynke, Coamaundyng man to stowpe toward þe pittis brynk;
Than farewell, worldis joy, whan deth shall bid a man drynk.

The last age of mankynd is called ‘decrepitus,’ Whan man lakkith reason, than deth biddith hym thus:
Owt of þis world his lyf to pas with mercy of Jhesus; Deth strykith with sword / & seyth: “Man! it shal be thus.”

Explicit.

82. ['Speculum vitae et mortis.']/

Cur mundus militat sub vana gloria, 
Cuius prosperitas est transitoria? 
Tam cito labitur eius potencia
Quam vasa figuli que sunt fragilia. 4

Quis credat litteris scriptis in glacie? 
Quam mundifragilis vane substancie!
Fallit in premiis, fallit in spacie, 
Quis vnquam tenuit tempus fiducie?8
III. Didactic, Moral and Allegorical Poems.

(3) Credendum magis est auris falacibus
Quam mundi miseris prosperitatis,
Falsis in somniiis ac vanitatibus,
Falsis in studiis et voluptatibus. 12

(4) Die vbi Salamou olim tam nobilis,
Vell Samson vbi est dux invincibleis,
Vell pulcher Absolon vultu mirabilis,
Vell dulcis Jonathas multum amabilis?

(5) Quo Cesar abiit celsus imperio,
Well diues splendidus totus in pran-
Die vbi Tivlius clarus eloquio [dio?]
Vell Aristotiles summus ingenio? 20

(6) Tot clari proceres, tot retro spacia,
Tot ora presulmn, tot regum forcia,
Tot mundi principes, tanta potencia,
In ictu oculi clauduntur omnia. 24

(7) Quum breue festum est haec mundi
gloria?
Vt vmbra fugiunt ipsius gaudia.

Que tamen subtrahunt eterna premia,
Et ducunt hominem ad rura denia. 28

(8) O esca verminum, o massa pulueris,
O ros, o vanitas, vt quid extolleris!
Ignoras penitus, vtrum eras vixeris,
Fac bonum omnibus quam diu poteris.

(9) Hec carnis gloria, que magni pendii-
Sacris in litteris flos facitur, [tur,
Vell bene folium, quod ventorabitur;
Sic vita hominis a luce trahitur. 36

(10) Nill tuum dixeris quod potes perdere,
Quod mundus tribuit habet repetere,
Superna cogita, cor sit in ethere,
Felix qui poterit mundum contemp-

(11) Vt marcent yeme frondes et folia,
Sic mortis frigore tabescunt omnia.
Hinc, cum sit labilis presens leticia,
Cur mundus militat sub vana gloria
Speculum vite et mortis.
IV. Historical Poems.

83.

Hic incipit

The Lamentacion of the Duches of Glocester.¹

(1)
Thorough-owt a pales as I can passe,
I liard a lady make gret mone;
& ever she syked & sayd: "Alas,
All worldly joy ys from me gone! 4
& thus am I lefte, my self alone,
& all my frendis from me can fie,
Alas! I am full woo be-gon!
All women may be ware by me.

(2)
All women put in this world be wroght,
By me they may insampull take,
As I put was brought vp of nowght,
A prince had chosyn me to his make.
My sofferen lorde so to for-sake,
Yt was a dulfull desteny;
Alas! for to sorow how shuld I slake?
All women may be ware by me.

(3)
I was so high vpon my whele,
Myne own estate I could not know;
Therfor the gospell seyth full well:
"Who will be high, he shall below."
The whele of fortune, who may it trow?

All ys but veyn & vanyte! 22
My flowris of joy be all down blow;
All women may be ware by me.

(4)
In worldly joy & worthynes
I was be-sette on every side;
Of Glocester I was duches,
A-monge all women magnyfyed;
As Lucyfer fell down for pryde,
I fell from all felycyte; [24r. 179]
I hade no grace, my self to gyde;
All women may be ware by me.

(5)
Alas! what was myn adventure,
So sodeynly down for to fall,
That hade all London at my cure,
To crok & knele whan I wold call?
Now, Fader of Hevyn celestyall,
Of my complaynt have pyte!
Now am I made sympulest of all:
All women may be ware by me.

(6)
Before the cownsell of this londe
At Westmynster, vpon a day,
Full rewfully ther dide I stonde;
A worde for me durst no man say.
Owr soverayn lorde, without delay,

¹ Title written in a different hand along the margin.
² The final e's in adventure and cure were added in later ink.
IV. Historical Poems.

Was ther; he myght both here
& see,
& to his grace he toke me ay:
All women may be ware by me.48

Hys grace to me was enermore gayn,
Thowgh I hade doneso gret offence;
The lawe wold I hade bene slayn,
& sum men dyde ther delygence.52

bat worthy pry[n]ce of high pru-
dence,
Of my sorow hade gret petye :
Honoir to hym with reverence !
All women may be ware by me.56

I come be-fore the spiritualte :
Two cardynals & byshoppis fyve,
& oder men of gret degre
Examened me of all my lyff ; 60
& openly I dyde me shryff
Of all thyng bat they asked me ;
Than was I putt in penance belyff ;
All women may be ware by me.64

Thorow London, in many a strete
Of them bat were most pyrneypall,
I went barefote on my fette,
bat sumtyme was wonte to ride
riall.
Fader of hevyn & lorde of all,
As thou wilt, so must yt be ;
The sync of pryde will haue a fall :
All women may be ware by me.72

Farewell, London, & hane good day !
At the I take my leve this tyde,
Farewell, Grenwyeh, for ever & ay !
Farewell, fayer placis on Temys
syde !

Farewell, all welth in the world
so wide !
I am assigned wher I shal be,
Vnder mens kepyng I must a-bide;
All women may be ware by me.80

Farewell, damask & clothes of gold !
Farewell, velvet & clothes in
grayn !
Farewell, robes in many a folde ! 83
Farewell! I se you never agayn.

1 Farewell, my lorde & sufferayn !
Farewell! yt may no better be;
Owr pertyng ys grownd of felyng
payn :
All women may be ware by me.88

Farewell, my mynstrels, & all your
songe,
bat ofte hath made me for to
davnce !
Farwel! I wott I hane done wronge,
& I wyte my mysgovernance. 92
Now I lyste nother to pryk nor
prance ;
My pryde is put to povertie;
Thus both in England & in Fravnee
All women may be ware by me.96

Farewell, all joy & lustynesse !
All worldly myrth I may for-sake,
I am so full of hevynesse, [make.
I wott not to whom my mone to
Vnto hym I will me take, 101
bat for me dyed vpon a tre;
In prayer I will both walke & wake:
All women may be ware by me.

Here endith pe lamytacon of the
Duches of Gloceetter.
84.

The Lamytacion off [leaf 175]
Quene Elyzabeth [by Sir Thomas More].

(1)
Ye pat put your trust & confyidence
In worldly riches & frayll prosperity,
pat so leve here, as ye shuld never hens,
Remember deth, & loke here vpon me.
Insampull, I thynk, per may no better be.
Yourself wote well pat in pis realme was I
Your quene but late: loo! here I lye.

(2)
Was I not born of old worthy lynage?
Was not my moder, quene, & my fader, kyng?
Was I not a kyngis fere in maryage?
Hade I not plente of euery plesaut thyng?
Marcyfull God! pis ys a strange reconyng;
Ryche, honour, welth & aunctery,
Hath me for-sake. Loo! here I lye.

(3)
Yff worship myght haue kept me, I had no[t] g[on],
Yff welth myght me haue servued, I nedid not to f[ere],
Yff money myght haue hold, I laked non,
But, o, good God! what avaylith all pis gere?
Whan deth commyth, thy myghti mesangere,
Obey we must, per ys no remedye;
He hath me somond. Loo! here I lye.

(4)
Yet was I lately promised oper wyse;
This yere to leve in welth & delice.
Lo! wher-to cumyth thi blandyshyng promyse,
O false astrology dyvynatrice,1
Of Godis secretis makyng the so wyse,
How trew ys for this yere the propheysye:
The yere yet lastyth, and loo! now here I lye.

(5)
O brytill welth, ay full of bitternes,
Thy synglar plesure ay dowedd ys with payn.

1 MS. dymynatrice

CAROLS.
Accoumpte my sorow fyrst & my distres
   Sondre wyse, & rekyn ther a-gayn
The yoy \textit{pat} I haue had, I dare not sayn. 33
   For all my honour, indured yet haue I
   More wo than welth, & lo, here I lye. 35
   (6)
Wher are owr castellis now, & owr towers? 36
   Goodly Richemond, son, art \textit{pat} gon from me!
At Westmynster \textit{pat} goodly werk of yours,
   Myne own dere lord, now shall I never se.
Almyghty God witsave to grante \textit{pat} ye 40
   & your children well may edyfye!
   My place bilded ys ; for lo, here I lye. 42
   (7)
A-dewe, my trew spouse, my worthi lord! 43
The feythfull love \textit{pat} dide vs to combyne
In maryage & pesybull concorde,
   Vnto your hondis here I clene resyne,
To be bestowed on your children & myne. 47
   Erst were ye fader ; now must ye supplye
   The moders \textit{parte} also : lo, wher I lye! 49
   (8)
Farewell, my dowghter, lady Margarete! 50
   God wote,full sore yt grevid hath my mynd,
\textit{pat} ye shuld go wher we shuld seldom mete,
   Now am I gon, & haue left you behynd:
O mortall folke, what we [be] very blynd! 54
\textit{pat} we lest fere, full oft yt ys full nye;
Fro you departe I fyrst ; lo, here I lye! 56
   (9)
Farewell, madam, my lordis worpi moder!
   Comfort your son, & be ye of good chere;
Take all in worth, for yt will be non \textit{oper}.
   Farwell, my dowghter, late the fere
To prince Arthur, my own child so dere;
   Yt botith not for me to wepe & crye.
Pray for my sowle, for now, lo, here I lye. 63
   (10)
A-dewe, Lord Harry, my lovely son, a-dewe! 64
Owr Lord increase your honour & your estate!
A-dewe, my dowghter Mary, bright of hewe!
   God make you vertuus, wyse & fortvnate!
A-dewe, swet harte, my lady dowghter Cate!
   Thou shalt, good babe, suche ys thi destenye,
   Thy moder never know, for lo, here I lye!

(11)
O lady Cecill, Anne and Kateryne,
   Farewell, my welbelouyd systers thre!
O lady Brygyte, dere syster myne,
   Lo, here the ende of worldly vanyte!
   Lo, well ar you, pet erthly folye fle,
       And hevynly thyngis lone & magnyfye;
       Farewell, & pray for me; for lo, here I lye!

(12)
A-dewe, my lordis & ladyes all!
A-dewe, my feythfull servantis euerychon!
A-dewe, my Comyns, whom I neuer sha[l]l
   Se in pis world;—werfor, to the a-lone,
   Immortall God, very thre in on,
    I me commend, to thy infenyte mercy,
    Shew to thi servaunt now; for lo, here I lye!

846. [Latin Epitaph on Queen Elizabeth, wife of Henry VII.]
Extinctum jacet hic genus a plantagine dati,
Et rosa purpurea candida mixta rosis,
Elizabeth, claris Anglorum regibus orta,
Regina ac patrii gloria rara soli,
Edwardi soboles quarti, tibi septimo coniux,
Henrici, heu populi cura benigna tui;
Exemplar vite, qua nec prestancior altra
Moribus, ingenio, nec probitata fuit.
Regina[m] Deus eterno dignetur honore
Et regem hic annos vinere geferos.1

84c. [English Epitaph on Queen Elizabeth.]
Here lith the fresshe flowr of Plantagenet;
Here lith the white rose in the rede sete;

1 The Latin of this I have purposely left unaltered. For the right readings from Woerter, see notes.
IV. *Historical Poems.*

Here lith the nobull quen Elyzabeth;
Here lith the princes departid by deth;
Here lith blode of owr contray royall;
Here lith fame of Ynglond immortall;
Here lith of Edward the IIIIth a picture;
Her lith his dowghter & perle pure;
Here lith pe wyff of Harry, owr trew kyng;
Here lith pe hart, pe joy & pe gold rynge;
Here lith the lady so lyberall & gracius;
Here lith the pleasure of thy hows;
Here lith very loun of man & child;
Here lith insampull, owr mynde to bild;
Here lith all bewte, of lyvyng a myrrour;
Here lith all vertu, good maner & honour;
God grant her now hevyn to encrese,
& owr kyn Harry long lyff & pease!

Explicit.

Iste liber pertineth Rycardo Hill,

*servant with M. Wynger, alderman of London.*

85.

*A treatise of London* [by William Dunbar].

(1)

London, thow art of townes a *per se,*

Soverayn of cyties, semlyest by sight,

Of high renown, riches & royalte,

Of lordis, barones, & many goodly knyght,

Of most dilectable lusty ladyes bryght,

Of famouwe *prelates* in habytis clerycall,

Of *merchantis* full of substance & myght :

London, thow art pe flowr of cytes all.

(2)

Gladdeth a-non, thow lusty Troynouant,

Citie that *sumtyme* called was New Troye ;

In all this erth, imperiall as *pou* stante,

Prynces of townes, of pleasure & joye,

A rychar restyth *vnder* no Crystyn Roye,
IV. Historical Poems.

For manly power with craftes naturall
Formeth no fayre sith the flode of Noye.
London, thou art the flower of c yties all!

(3)
Geme of all joye, jaspe of jocondyte,
Moste myghty carbuncle of vertu & valour,
Strong Troy in vigur & sterne-vite,
Of royall c yties rose & geraflowr,
Empres of townes, exalte in honouyr,
In beawte beryng the trone impereyall,
Swete paradise prosellyng in pleasowr;
London, thou art the flower of c yties all!

(4)
A-bowe all ryvers, thy ryner hath renown,
Whose boryall strems plesant & preclare,
Vnder thy lusty walles renneth down,
Wher many a swan doth swym with wyngis fayre,
Wher many a barge doth sayle & rowe with thayre,
Wher many a shipe doth rest with toppe royall.
O town of townes, patron but compare!
London, thou art the flower of c yties all!

(5)
Vpon thy lusty breyge of pylers whight
Ben mercantis full royall to beholde;
Vpon thy stretes goth many a semely knyght
In velvet gownes & cheynes of fyne golde.
By Julyus Sesar thy Tour fownded of olde
May be the hows of Mars victoryall,
Whose artylary with tongue may not be told.
London, thou art the flower of c yties all!

(6)
Strong be the walles pat abowt the stondes,
Wise be the people pat within the dwellis;
Fresshe is thy river with his lusty strandis;
Blith be the chirches; well sownyng be the bellis;
Ryche be thy mercantis in substance pat excellis;
Fayre be per wyffes, right lovesum, whit & small,
Clere be thy virgyns, lusty vnder kellis.
London, thou art the flower of c yties all!
IV. Historical Poems.

(7)

Thy famowse mayre, by princely gouernance,
With swerde of justice the ruleth prudently,
No lorde of Paris, Venys, or Florance,
In dignyte or honour goth hym nygh.
He is examplar, right lodester & gwy,
 Pryncypall patrone & rose orygynall,
A-bove all mayres, as master most worthy.
London, thou art the flowr of cities all!

Explicit pe treatise of London, made at M. Shaa table
when he was mayre.

[fol. 3b, index: "a litill balet made by London, made at Mr. Shawes table by a Skote." ]
V. Ballads and Worldly Songs.
Humorous and Satirical Pieces.

86.

Lully, lulley, lully, lulley!
pe fawcon hath born my mak away.

(1) He bare hym vp, he bare hym down,
He bare hym in to an orchard brown.
Lully, lulley, lully, lulley!
pe fawcon hath born my mak away.

(2) In that orchard per was an hall,
that was hangid with purpill & pall;
Lully, lulley, [lully, lulley!
pe fawcon hath born my mak away.]

(3) And in that hall per was a bede,
Hit was hangid with gold so rede;
Lully, lulley, [lully, lulley!
pe fawcon hath born my mak away.]

(4) And yn that bed per lythe a knyght,
His woundis bleyng day & nyght;
Lully, lulley, [lully, lulley!
pe fawcon hath born my mak away.]

(5) By that bedis side per kneleth a may,
& she wepeth both nyght & day;
Lully, lulley, [lully, lulley!
pe fawcon hath born my mak away.]

(6) & by that beddis side per stondith a ston,
“Corpus Christi” wretyn per-on.
Lully, lulley, [lully, lulley!
pe fawcon hath born my mak away.]

Explicit.

87. [How! we shall have game & sport ynow!]

(1) As I walked by a forest side,
I met with a foster; he bad me a-bid.
At a place wher he me sett,
He bad me, what tyme an hart I met, [leaf 178]
That I shuld let slyppe & say "go bett";
With "hay go bet, hay go bett, hay go bett,"
How! we shall haue game & sport ynow.

(2)
I had not stond ther but a while,
Ye, not pe montenance of a myle,
But a gret hart cam rennyng, withowt any gile;
With "per he goth, per he goth, per he goth!"
How! we shall haue game & sport ynow.

(3)
I had no sonner my howndis lat goo,
But the hart was over-throwe,
Than euery man began to blowe,
With "trotro, trotro, trotro,"
How! we shall haue game & sport ynow.

88. [My twelve oxen.]

(1)
I haue XII oxen that be fayre & brown,
& they go a grassyng down by the town,
With hay, with howe, with hay!
Sawyste thow not myn oxen, pou litill prety boy?

(2)
I haue XII oxen, & they be fayre & whight,
& they go a grassyng down by the dyke,
With hay, with howe, with hay!
Sawyste not pou myn oxen, pou lytyll prety boy?

(3)
I haue XII oxen, & they be fayre & blak,
& they go a grassyng down by the lak,
With hay, with howe, with hay!
Sawyste not pou myn oxen, pou lytyll prety boy?

(4)
I haue XII oxen, & they be fayre & rede,
& they go a grassyng down by pe mede,
With hay, with howe, with hay!
Sawyste not pou myn oxen, pou litill prety boy?
Explicit.
V. Ballads and Worldly Songs. *Humorous and Satirical Pieces.* 105

89.

A treatise of wyne.

(1) The best tre, yf ye take entent,  
Inter ligna fructifera  
Ys þe vine tre, by good argument,  
Dulce ferens pondera.  

(2) Seynt Luke seyth in his gospell:  
Arbor fructu noscitur;  
The vineberith wyne, as I you tell,  
Hinc aliis preponitur.  

(3) The first that plantid þe vineyard  
Manet in celi gaudio,  
His name was Noe, as I am lerned,  
Genesis testimonio.  

(4) God gaff vntohym knowledge & witt,  
A quo procedunt omnia,  
First of þe grape wyne for to get  
Propter magna mistet-ia.  

(5) Melchisedech made offerying,  
Dando licorem vinium,  
Full myghtyly sacrifying  
Altaris sacrificium.  

(6) The first myracle þat Jhesus dide,  
Erat in vino rubio;  
In Cana Galalee þer it be-tide  
Testante evangelio.  

(7) He changed water in to wyne,  
Aque rubescunt idrie;  
& bade geve it to archetricalyne,  
Vt gustet tune primarie.  

(8) Lyke as þe rose excedeth all flowres  
Inter cunta florigera,  
So doth wyne oper lycowres  
Dans multa salutifera.  

(9) David the prophet seyth þat wyne  
Letificat cor hominis;  
Yt maketh men mery, yf it be fyne,  
Est ergo digni nominis.  

(10) The malicoli funosetyve,  
Que generat tristiciaem,  
Yt causith from þe hart to rise  
Tollens omnem mesticiau.  

(11) The first chapter specified  
Libri ecclesiastici,  
þat wyne ys1 musik of cunyng delite,  
Letificat cor clarici.  

(12) Sirs, yf ye will se Boyce  
"De disciplina scolairum,"  
þer shall ye se withowt mysse,  
Quod vinum acuit Ingenium.  

(13) First whan Ypocras shuld dispute  
Cum viris sapientibus,  
Good wyne beffore was his persute,  
Acumen prebens sencibus.  

(14) Hit quykneth a mans spiritis &  
his mynd,  
Audaciam dat liquidentibus:  
Yf þe wyne be good & well fyned,  
Prodeste sobrie bibentibus.  

1 ys MS.] and or with: Flügel.—Qu. as !
Humorous and Satirical Pieces.

(15) "Good wyne receyved moderately
Mox cerebrum letificat, [dye, Naturall het it strengthe well per-
Omne membrum fortificat. 60

(16) "Dronkyn also soburly,
Degestionem vberans, Helthe it lengtheth also of the body,
Naturam humanae prospeia'ans. 64

(17) "Good wyne provokis a man to swete
Et plena lavat viscera,
Hit maketh men to ete per mete,
Facit-que corda prospera. 68

(18) "Hit norisssheth age, yf it be good,
Facit vt esset juuinis,
Hit gadereth in hym gentill blode,
Nam venas purgat sangvinis. 72

(19) "Syrs, by all thes causes ye shuld
Que sunt racionabiles, [thynk,
but good wyne shuld be best of all drynk,
Inter potus potabiles. 76

(20) "Fille the Cuppe well, belamyce,
Potum iam michi ingere;
I haue said, till my lippis be drye,
Vellem nuac vinum bibere. 80

(21) "Gentill blode loveth gentill drynk,
Nam simile amat simile;
Had I the cuppe full by the brynk,
Parum manebit bibile. 84

(22) "Wyne-drynkers all, with gret honowr
Semper laudate dominum,
pe which sendith pe good licowr
Propter salutem hominum. 88

(23) "Plente to all pat love good wyne
Donet Deus homo largius, [hene,
& bryng them sone whan they go
Vbi non siscient amplius. 92

90.

Hoow, gossip myne, gossip myn,
Whan will we go to pe wyne,
Good gossip(is myn ?)

As ferre as I dare,
I will declare,
Good gossipis myn. 12

(3) "Good gossip myn, wher haue ye be?
Hit is so long sith I you see;
Wher is pe best wyne, tell you me!
Can ye owght tell?"
"Ye, full well,
Good gossipis myn. 18
(4) I know a drawght of mery-go-down; The beste it is in all this town, But yet I wolde not, for my gown, My husband wyst me not.”

(5) “Call forth owr gossipp by & by, Elynore, Johan & Margery, Margret, Alis & Cecely, For pei will cum, Both all & som, Good gossippis myn, a! 27

(6) And eche of them willsum what bryng Gose or pigge, or capons wynge, Pastes of pygyanes, or sum oper thynge; For we mvste ete Sum maner mett, Good gossippis myn, a! 30

(7) Go beffore by tweyn & tweyn, Wisely pat ye be not seen, For I mvste home & cum a-gayn, To witt, ywis, Wher my husband is, Good gossippis myn, a! 36

(8) [1 leaf 297] A strype or two God myght send me, Yf my husband myght here see me.”

(9) “Now be we in pe tavern sett, A drawght of pe best lett hym fett, To bryng owr husbandis owt of dett; For we will spend Till God more send, Good gossippis myn, a!” 54

(10) Eche of them brougth forth per disshe, Sum brougth fleshe, & sum [brougth] fisshe. [wisshe: Quod Margret meke now with a “I wold Anne were here, She wold mak vs chere, Good gossippis myn, a!” 60


(12) Anne bade me fill a pot of Muscadell, “For of all wynes I love it well; Swet wynes kepe my body in hele; Yf I had it nowght, I shuld tak thougth, Good gossippis myn, a!” 72

(13) “How loke ye, gossip, at pe bordis end? Not mery, gossip? God it amend! All shall be well, els God defend; Be mery & glad & sit not so sade, Good gossip myn, a!” 78

(14) “Wold God I had don after your cownsell,
For my husband is so fell,  
He betith me lyke þe devill of hell,  
And þe more I crye,  
þe lesse mercy,  
Good gossippis myn, a!"  84

(15)  
Alis with a lowde voys spak than:  
"Evis," she said, "litill good he can,  
þat betith or striketh any woman,  
And specially his wyff,  
God geve hym short lyff,  
Good gossippis myn, a!"  90

(16)  
Margret mekesaid: "Somot I thryve,  
I know no man þat is a-lyve,  
þat gevith me 11 strokis, bvt he  
haue V:  
I am not afferd,  
Thowgh he haue a berde,  
Good gossippis myn, a!"  96

(17)  
On cast down her shot, & went a-way:  
"Gossip," quod Elynore, "what dide  
she pay?"  
"Not but a peny : loo, þer-for I say,  
She shall no more  
Be of owr lore,  
Good gossippis myn, a!"  102

(18)  
"Suche gestis we may haue ynow,  
þat will not for þer shot alowe;  
With whom com she, gossip?"  
"With you."  105  
"Nay," quod Johan,  
"I com aloon,  
Good gossippis myn, a!"  108

(19)  
"Now rekyn owr shot, & go we  
hens;  

Humorous and Satirical Pieces.

What cummeth to eche of vs?"  
"But IIId."  
"Parde, þis is but a small expens  
For suche a sorte,  
& all but sporte,  
Good gossippis myn, a!"  114

(20)  
"Torn down þe stret, whan ye cum  
owt,  
& we will cumpas round a-bowt."  
"Gossip," quod Anne, "what nedith  
þat dowt?  
Your husband is pleased,  
Whan ye be eased,  
Good gossippis myn, a!  120

(21)  
What-so-euer any man thynk,  
We com for nowght but for good  
drynk;  
Now let vs go home & wynke,  123  
For it may be seen  
Wher we haue ben,  
Good gossippis myn, a!"  126

(22)  
This is þe thought þat gossippis take:  
Ous in þe wek, mery will they  
make,  
& all small drynkis þei will forsake;  
But wyne of þe best  
Shall have no rest,  
Good gossippis myn, a!  132

(23)  
Sum be at þe tavern IIIœ in þe weke,  
& so be sum every day eke,  
Or ellis þei will gron & mak them sek,  
For thyngis vsed  
Will not be refused;  
Good gossippis myn, a!  138  
Explicit.
91.

In villa, in villa, quid vidisti in villa?

(1) Many a man blamys his wyffe parde; Yet he ys more to blame than she; Trow ye pat any suche ther be In villa? 4

(2) Ye, ye, hold your pease, for shame! By owr Lady, ye be to blame, Wene you that womenys tongis be In villa? 12

(3) Nay, God for-bede! yt ys naturall For them to be right lyberall, Now I report me, overall In villa. 16

(4) On thyng for-soth I haue esspyed; All women be not tong-tyed; For yt they be, they be by-lyed In villa. 20

(5) Yff owght be sayd to them, sertayn, Wene you pi will not answer a-gyn? Yes, for euery word, twayn! In villa. 24

(6) Now, in gud feyth, the soth to say, They have gret cavse, from day to day, For they may nether sport ne play In villa. 28

(7) her husbondis controll them so streyty; But get no force for pat hardely; her skuse shall be made full craftyly In villa. 32

(8) How say ye, women pat husbondis haue? 1

Will not ye ther honowr saue, & call them 'lowsy stynkyng knave'? In villa! 36

(9) Yes, so haue I hard tell or this, Not fer owt of this cuntrey ywys, Of sum of them, men shall not mys, In villa. 40

(10) God wot, gret cavse pei haue a-mong; But dowt ye not, ther hartis be strong, For they may sofer no maner wrong In villa. 44

(11) And yff pei dyde, ther hartis wold brest, Wher-for in feyth I hold yt best, Lett them a-lone with eyyll rest In villa. 48

(12) Ye, husbondis all, with on asent, Lett your wyffys haue per yntent, Or suerly ye will be shent In villa. 52

(13) Ytt ys hard a-yenst pe stremy to stryve, For hym pat cast hym for to thryve, He mvst aske leve of hys wyff, In villa. 56

(14) Or ellis by God & by the rode, Be he never so wyld & wode, Hys here shall grow thorow his hode In villa. 60

Explicit.

1 he . . . she] MS. she . . . he.
IIU

V.

Ballads and Worldly Songs. Humorous and Satirical Pieces.

92.

Hay, hey, hey, hey,
I will have the whetston, and I may.

(1)
I sawe a doge sethyng sowse,
& an ape thechyng an howse,
And a podyng etyng a mowe,
I will have pe whetston, & I may.

(2)
I sawe an vrchyn shape & sewe
And a-noder bake & brewe,
Scowre the pottis as pe were newe,
I will have pe whetston, & I may.

(3)
I sawe a code-fysshe corn sowe,
& a worm a whystyll blowe,
& a pye tredyng a crow,
I will have pe whetston, & I may.

(4)
I sawe a stockfysshe drawyng a barow,
& a-noder dryveyn a barow,
& a saltfysshe shortyn a arow,
I will have pe whetston, & I may.

(5)
I sawe a bore, burdeyns bynd,
& a froge, clewens wynd,
& a tode, myvstard grynd,
I will have pe whetston, & I may.

(6)
I sawe a sowe bere kyrchers to wasshe;
The second sowe had an hege to plasse;
pe IIIde sow went to be barn to throsshe,
I will have pe whetston, & I may.

(7)
I sawe an ege etyng a pye;
Geve me drynke, my mowth ys drye;
Yet ys not long syth I made a lye.
I will have pe whetston, & I may.

Explicit.

93.

"Alas," sayd pe gudman, "this ys an hevy lyff";
"And all ys well pet endy well," said pe gud wyff.

(1)
A lytill tale I will you tell,
The very trowth, how it befell,
& was trew as pe gosspell.
Art pe townys end.

(2)
Betwen pe gudman & his make,
A lytill stryf be-gon to wake ;
pe wyff was sum-what shrew shake,
Art pe townys end.

(3)
He gafe a thyng ther hym lyst,
As son as his wyff yt wyst,
Vp she stode, & bent her fyst,
Art the townys end.

(4)
"Thou knave, thou churle," gan she
"In the XXte devyls way, 
Who bade the geve my gud a-way 
Art the townys end ?

1 MS. barow.
Humorous and Satirical Pieces.

24. [Old Hogyn and his Girl.]

She had a-went, she had worshipped all her kyn;
Hum, ha, trill go bell!
She had a-went, she had worshipped all her kyn,
Hum, ha, trill go bell!

—V. Ballads and Worldly Songs. 111

(5) You traytor, you thief, you mysguerd
To love pe first when I began, [man!]
I wold you had been hangyd than
At pe townys end. 20

(6) He lent her a strype, two or III,
"Owt, alas!" then cryed she,
"I aske a vengeance, thief, on the,
At pe townys end. 24

(7) Thou stykyng coward! so haue I grace,
You daryst not loke a man in the face,
Now let them say I know the case,
At pe townys end. 28

(8) "What, dame, what hast you but of
& I haue no-thyng of the [me;
But shydying, brawlyng; eyill must you the
At pe townys end." 32

(9) The goodman myght no lengar for-
But smote his wyff on the ere, [bys, 
but she ouer threw; then lay s she ther,
At pe townys end. 36

(10) "Alas," she sayd, "I am but dede;
I trow pe brayn be owt of my hed";
& yet per was no blod shed
At pe townys end. 40

(11) "Gett me a priest, pat I were shryve;
For I wot well I shal not lyve,
For I shal dye or to-morow eve
At pe townys end." 44

(12) This tale must nedis trew be;
For he pat sawe yt, told yt me;
Aske ferder, & know shal ye.
At pe townys end. 48

(13) Now euery man pat ys a-lone,
Pat shuld be weddyd to such a on,
I crownseyl hym raper to have non
At pe townys end; 52

(14) Lest he be knokked a-bowt pe pate;
Then to repent yt ys to late,
When on his cheke he ys chekmate,
[At pe townys end.] 56

Explicit.

1 MS. brawlyng.
V. Ballads and Worldly Songs.

Hum, ha, trill go bell!
The old chorle he could do nowght,
Hum, ha, trill go bell! 18

(4)

"Go ye furth to yonder wyndow,
Go ye furth to yonder wyndow,
And I will cum to you with-in a
Hum, ha, trill go bell! [throw ";
"& I will cum to you withyn a
Hum, ha, trill go bell! [throw ";

(5)

"Whan she hym at je wyndow wyst,
Whan she hym at je wyndow wyst,
Whan she hym at je wyndow wyst,
Whan she hym at je wyndow wyst,

95.

Of all creatures women be best;
Cuius contrarium verum est. fote, [leaf 250]

(1)

In every place ye may well see [tree,
That women be trewe as tirtyl on
Not lyberall in langage, but euer in
secre, 1 & gret joye a-monge themys for to be:
Cuius [contrarium verum est.] 5

(2)
The stedfastnes of women will never
be don, [chon,
So jentyll, so curtes they be every-
Meke as a lambe, still as a stone,
Croked nor crabbed, fynd ye none:
Cuius [contrarium verum est.] 10

(3)
Men be more cumbers a thousand
fold;
& I merevayll how they dare be so
Agaynst women for to hold, [cold:
Seyng them so paseyent, softe &
Cuius [contrarium verum est.] 15

1 MS. secrete

For, tell a woman all your counsayle,
& she can kepe it wonderly well;
She had lever go quyk to hell [tell :
Than to her neyghbrowr she wold it
Cuius [contrarium verum est.] 20

(4)

For by women, men be reconsiled;
For by women, was neverman begiled,
For they be of pe condicion of curtes 
Gryzell,
For they be so meke & mylde:
Cuius [contrarium verum est.] 25

(5)
Now say well by women, or ellis be
still, [will ;
For they never displeased man by her
To be angry or wroth they can no
skill,
For I dare say they thynk non yll:
Cuius [contrarium verum est.] 30

(6)
V. Ballads and Worldly Songs. Humorous and Satirical Pieces. 113

(7)
Trow ye pat women list to smater,
Or a-gaynst per husbandis for to clater?
Nay, they had leuer fast bred & water
Then for to dele in suche a mater:
Cuius [contrarium verum est.] 35

(8)
Though all ye paciens in ye world
were drownd,
& non were lefte here on the ground,
Again in a woman it myght be found,
Suche vertu in them dothe abound:
Cuius [contrarium verum est.] 40

(9)
To pe tavern they will not goo,
Nor to pe ale-hows neuer the moo,
For, God wot, per hartiis wold be woo
To spende ther husbandis money soo:
Cuius [contrarium verum est.] 45

(10)
Yff here were a woman or a mayd
That lyst for to go fresshely arayed.
Or with fyne kyrchers to go displayed
Ye wold say “they be prowde” : it
is yll said:
Cuius [contrarium verum est.] 50

Women, women, love of women
Maketh bare pursis with sum men fote.

(1)
Sum be mery, & sum be sade,
& sum be besy, & sum be bade;
Sum be wilde, by seynt Chade,
Yet all be not so;
For sum be lewed, & sum be shrewed;
Go, shrew, wher-so-euer ye go. 4

(2)
Sum be wyse, & sum be fonde;
Sum be tame, I ynderstond;
Sum will take bred at a mannes hond,
Yet all be not so;
For sum be lewe, & sum be shrewed;
Go, shrew, wher-so-euer ye go. 6

(3)
Sum be wroth, & can not tell wher-
Sum be skornyng evermore; [fore;
& sum be tusked lyke a bore;
CAROLS.

(4)
Sum will be dronkyn as a mowe;
Sum be croked, & will hurte a lowe;
Sum be fayre, & good in a hows;
Yet all be not so:
For sum be lewed, & sum be shrewed;
Go, shrew, wher-so-euer ye go. 22

(5)
Sum be snowted like an ape;
Sum can nither play ne jape;
Sum of them be well shape;
Yet all be not so:
For sum be lewed, & sum be shrewed;
Go, shrew, wher-so-euer ye go. 28
(6)

Sum can prate without hire;
Sum make bate in every shire;
Sum can play chek-mate with our sire,
Yet all they do not so: 34
For sum be lewed, & sum be
shrewed;
Go, shrew, wher-so-ever ye go. 36
Explicit.

97. Fravs fravde.¹

[When to trust a Woman. Never.]

(1)

When netillis in wynter bere rosis rede,
& thornys bere figgis naturally,
& bromes bere appyllis in every mede,
& lorellis bere cheris in pe croppis so hie,
& okys bere datis so plentvosly,
And lekis geve hony in per superfluen;
Than put in a woman your trust & confidens. 7

(2)

When whityng walk in forestis, hartis for to chase
& heryngis, in parkys, hornys boldly blowe,
& flownders, more-hennes in fennes embrace,
& gornardis shote rolyons owt of a crosse-bowe,
& grengese ride in huntuys, pe wolf to owe-thowe. 12
& sperlyngis rone with speris in harnes to defence;
Than put in a woman your trust & confidence. 14

(3)

When sparowys bild chi[r]ches & stepullis hie,
& wrennes cary sakkis to the mylle,
& curlewis cary clothes, horsis for to drye,
& semewes bryng butter to pe market to sell,
& woddowes were wodknyffis, theves to kyll,
And giffions to goslyngis don obedyence;
Than put in a woman your trust & confidence. 21

¹ Fravs fravde added in different hand and ink immediately below the explicit of the foregoing piece, but probably, as the contents demand, to be taken for a title to the following one.
V. Ballads and Worldly Songs.  
*Humorous and Satirical Pieces. 115*

(4)  
Whan crabbis tak wodcokis in forestis & parkis,  
& haris ben taken with swetnes of snaylis,  
& camellis, with per here, tak swalowes & perchis,  
& myse mowe corn with wafeyng of per taylis;  
Whan dukkis of pe duinghull sek pe blod of Haylis,  
Whan shrewed wyffis to per husbondis do non offens,  
Than put in a woman your trust & confidence.  
Explicit, quod Richard Hill.

98. [The Juggler and the Baron's Daughter.]

_Drawe me nere, draw me nere,  
Drawe me nere, je joly juggelere._

(1)  
Here beside dwellith a riche barons dowghter;  
She wold haue no man pat for her love had sowght her,  
So nyse she was.

(2)  
She wold haue no man pat was made of molde,  
But yf he had a mouth of gold, to kiss her whan she wold,  
So dangerus she was.

(3)  
Ther-of hard a joly juggeler pat layd was on pe gren,  
& at this ladis wordis, yyys, he had gret tene:  
An angrid he was.

(4)  
He juggeled to hym a well good stede of an old hors bon,  
A sadill & a brydill both, & set hym self per-on:  
A juggler he was.

(5)  
He priked & pransid both beffore pat ladys gate,  
She wend he [had] ben an angell was com for her sake:  
A prikker he was.

(6)  
He pryked & pransid beffore pat ladys towr,  
She went he had ben an angell commen from hevyn towre:  
A pravnser he was.

1 MS. juggelege  
2 MS. as
(7) "XXIII\textsuperscript{ii} knyght\textit{is} lade hym in to the hall, & as many squyres his hors to the stall, & gaff hym mete.

(8) They gaff hym ott\textit{is} & also hay, He was an old shrew, & held his hed a-way: He wold not ete.

(9) The day began to passe; pe nyght began to com, To bede was brought the fayre jentyll woman & pe juggeler also.

(10) The nyght began to passe, pe day began to sprite, All the bryd\textit{is} of her bowr, they began to synge & pe cokoo also.

(11) "Wher be ye, my mery maydyns, pat ye cum not me to? pe joly wyndows of my bowr lok pat you vudoo, pat I may see;"

(12) For I haue in myn armes a duk or ell\textit{is} an erle."
But whan she loked hym vpon, he was a blere-eyed chorle; "Alas!" she said.

(13) She lade hym to an hill, & hangid shuld he be;
He juggeled hym self to a mele pok; pe duste fell in her eye; Begiled she was.

(14) God & owr Lady & swete Seynt Joh[a]n,
Send euery giglot of this town such an-o\textit{fer} leman,
Evyn as he was!

Explicit.

99. [The Holly and the Ivy.]

\textbf{Nay, nay, Ive, it may not be, iwis,}
\textbf{For holy must haue pe mastry, as pe maner is.}

(1) "Holy berith beris, beris rede ynowgh;
pe thristileok, pe popynay, dance in euery bow[gh];
Welaway, sory ivy, what fowles hast thow
But pe sory howlet pat syngith “How-how”? 4
Na[y, nay, Iye, it may not be, iwis,
For holy must haue pe mastry, as pe maner is.] 6

(2)

¶ Ivy berith beris as blak as any sho,
¶ per commeth pe woode-coluer, & fedith her of tho;
She liftith vp her taill, & she cakkis or sh she go:
She wold not for C. li. serve holy soo:
[Nay, nay, Iye, it may not be, iwis,
For holy must haue pe mastry, as pe maner is.] 10

(3)

¶ Holy with his mery men, they can dance in hall;
Ivy & her jentyl women can not dance at all, [H. 25, bk.]
But lyke a meyny of bulokkis in a water fall,
Or on a whot somers day, when they be mad all:
[Nay, nay, Iye, it may not be, iwis,
For holy must haue pe mastry, as pe maner is.] 16

(4)

¶ Holy & his mery men sytt in cheyres of gold;
Ivy & her jentyl women sytt with-owt in fold,
With a payre of kybid helis caught with cold;
So wold I pat every man had, pat with yyv will hold.
[Nay, nay, Iye, it may not be, iwis,
For holy must haue pe mastry, as pe maner is.] 22

Explicit.

100. [Bon jour!]

Bonjowre, bonjowre a vous!
I am cum vnto this hows,
Vt parla pompe, I say.

(1)
¶ I[s] per any good man here,
¶ pat will make me any chere?
¶ & if per were,
I wold cum nere,
To wit what he wold say.
A! will ye be wild?
Be Mary myld,
I trow ye will syng gay!
Bon Jowre! 9

(2)
¶ Be gladly, masters, every-chon, 10
I am cum my self alone,
To appose you, on by on;
Let se who dare say nay!
Sir, what say ye?
Syng on, lett vs see!
Now, will it be
Thys or an other day?
Bon Jowre!
Loo, this is he 
He tempereth his mouth; 
Syng softe, I say, lest your nose 
For hurt your self ye may. 
But, by God put me bowght, 
Your brest is so towght, 
Ye may not per with a-way; 
Ye shall be refused, 
For ye have not be used. 

Sir, what say ye with your face so lene? 
Ye syng no per good tenowre, treble 
Vtter not your voice without your brest be clene, 
Hartely I you pray. 
I hold you excused, 
For ye have not be used.
I trow we must pe butlar call,  
With how, butler, how! Bevis, a towght!  
Fill pe boll, butler, & lett pe cupe rowght!  
(3)

I am so dry, I can not spek;  
I am nygh choked with my mete;  
I trow he butler be a-slepe,  
With how, butler, how! Bevis, a towght!  
Fill pe boll, butler, [1 & let he cup rowght!]  
(4)

Butler, butler, fill he boll,  
Or Ellis I beshrew thy noll.  
I trow we must pe bell toll,  
With how, butler, how! Bevis, a towght!  
Fill [1 pe boll, butler, & let he cup rowght!]  
(5)

If he butlers name be Water,  
I wold he were a galow-claper;  
But if he bryng vs drynk pe raper,  
With how, butler, how! Bevis, a towght!  
Fill [1 pe boll, butler, & let he cup rowght!]  
Explicit.

102. [The Disconsolate Lover.]

(1)  
Lord, how shall I me complayn  
Vnto myn own lady dere,  
For to tell her of all my payn  
That I fele this tym of the yere?  
My love, yf pat ye will here,  
Thowgh I can no songis make,  
So pis love changith my chere,  
That [whan] I slepe, I can not wake.  

(2)  
Thowgh love do me so mykyll wo,  
I love you best, I make a vowe,  
That my shoo byndith my litill too,  
& all my smarte is for you. [ll. 252, bk.]  

For-sothe, me thynkith it will me slo,  
But ye sum-what my sorow slake;  
But barefot to my bedde I goo,  
& when I slepe, I can not wak.  
(3)  
Who-so-ever wyist what lyff I lede,  
In myn abservauce in dyuersiteis:  
From tym that I go to my bedde  
I ete no mete tyll that I rise.  
Ye myght tell it for a gret enprise  
That men thus morneth for your sak;  
So mykyll I thynk on your servise  
That when I slepe, I can not wak.  

1 MS. &c.
To Byngyng
But Vnder
In 120
Euery &
per-ior,
& God,
That &
The
H)3e
By
may
That
Suche
Me
For
So
Yf
I
That
For-soth,
Old
for
Ther
grant
Bryng
it
which
which
vnto
The
first
wyff
a child he had,
The which was a propre lade
& an happy juvyn.

(4)
In the mornyng, when I shall rise,
Me lyst right well for to dyne;
But comonly I drynk non ale ywis,
Yf I may get any good wyne. 28
To mak your hart to me enelyne,
Suche tormentis to me I take,
Syngyng dothe me so myche pyne,
That whan I slepe, I can not wak.

(5)
I may vnneth boton my slevis,
So myn armes wexith more;
Vnder my hele is put me grevis,
For at my hart I fele no sore. 36
Every day my girdyll goth owt a bare,
I clynge as doth a wheton cake,
& for your love I sigh so sore,
That whan I slepe, I can not wake.

(6)
For-fyr, but ye quyt me well my hire,
For-soth, I not what I shall done;
& for your love, lady, by this fire,
Old glovis will I were non. 44

I lawgh & syng & mak no mone,
I wex as lene as any rake;
Thus in langwr I leve alone,
& whan I slepe, I can not wak. 48

(7)
My dublet ys narrowar than it was,
To love you first whan I began;
Hit must be wyder, by my lace,
In eche a stedy by a spanne. 52
My love, sith I becam your man,
I haune ridden thorow many a lake;
On myle-way mornyng I cam;
Yet whan I slepe, I can not wak.56

(8)
Thus in langwr I am lent,
Longe or you do so for me;
Take good hed to myn entent,
For this shall my conclusion be:60
Me thynkith I love as well as ye,
Neuer so quynt thoyngh ye it
By this ensample ye may se, [mak;
That whan I slepe, I can not wak.
Finis.

103.
Jak & his Stepdame, & of the Frere.

(1)
God, that died for vs all,
And drank aysell & gall,
Bryng vs owt of bale!
& grant them good lyff & longe,
That will lystyn vnto my songe
& tende vnto my tale.

(2)
Ther was a man of my contree,
Be which wedded wyffis three,
In prosess of tyme.
By the first wyff a child he had,
The which was a propre lade
& an happy juvyn.

(3)
For-soth, his fader loved hym well;
So dide his stepmoder never a dele;
I tell you as I thynk.
All she thought loste, by the rode,
That dide the boye any goode,
Off mete or ellis of drynk.

(4)
Therfore evill mot she faire,
For ofte she dide hym myche care,
As ferre forth as she durste.
Not half ynowgh per-of he had,
& for-soth it was right bade,
& yet she thought it loste.

Humorous and Satirical Pieces.
V. Ballads and Worldly Songs.  

Humorous and Satirical Pieces.  121

(5) ¶ The goodwyff to her husband gan say:
"Sir, ye moste put this boy a-way,
I rede you, in haste;"
In feyth, it is a shrewed lade;
I wold som oyer man hym hade,
That wold hym better chaste."

(6) ¶ The goodman answered her agayn, & sayd, "Dame, I shall the sayne,
He ys but yonge of age;
He shall abide with me this yere,
Tyll he be more strongere,
To wynne hym better wage.

(7) ¶ We haue a man, a stronge freke,
Which kepeth in pe felde owr nete,
& slepeth half the day;
He shall com home, by Mary mylde,
Thy boye shall forth in to the fylde,
And kepe them yf [he]™ may."

(8) ¶ The goodwyff was glad & well a-ment,
& therto she gaff some her assent,
And said: "So it ys beste."
Vpon the morow, whan it was day,
Forth went the lytill boye,
To the fild he was full preste.

(9) ¶ Vpon his bak he bare his staff,
Of no man no force he gaff,
He was mery ynowgh.
He went forthe, pe soth to sayn,
Till he cam to the playn;
His dyner forth he drowgh.

(10) ¶ When he sigh it was bade,
Full lytill luste þer-to he had
And put it vp a-non.  [11f. 98, bk.]
In feyth, he was not wite;
He said: "I will ete but lite
Till nyght put I come home."

(11) ¶ Vpon the hyll he down satt,
& an old man þer he mett,
Com walkyng by the way.
He said: "God spede, good sonne!"
The boye said: "Sir, welcome";
The sothe for to say.

(12) ¶ The olde was an-hungred sore;
He said: "Son, hast þou any mete
in store,
That thow may geve to me?"
The boye sware, so God hy»i save,
"Thow shalt see suche as I haue,
& welcome shalt thow be."

(13) ¶ The boye gaff hym suche as he had,
& bade hym etc & mak hym glad,
& said "Welcom, truly!"
The old man was glad to plese,
He ete & made hym well at ese,
& said: "Sir, gramarcey!"

(14) ¶ For this thow hast geven me,
I shall geve the giftis thre
That shall not be for-gote."
The boy said: "As I trowe,
Hit were best I had a bowe,
Birdis for to shote."
When she loketh on me soo,  
Yf she myght late a rape go,  
& rynge in all pe place!  
87

(15)  
"Bowe & belt peu shalt haue blive,  
pat shall serve pe all thy lyve,  
And every while mete;  
Shote wher-soeuer thou wilt,  
The markis shalt thou kepe."  90

(16)  
The bowe in hond anon he felt,  
& put pe shaftis vnder his belt,  
Lightly than he drowgh.  
He said: "Had I nowe a pipe,  
Though it were never so light,  
Than were I mery ynowgh."  96

(17)  
"A pipe peu shalt haue also;  
Trew measure shall it go,  
I do the owt of dowght.  
All that ever may it here,  
They shall not them self asstere,  
But lepe & dawnce abowte.  102

(18)  
Let se, what shall pat other be?  
For peu shalt haue gyftis thre,  
As I the hight befo?er."  105

(19)  
The old man said to hym: "A plight,  
Thow shalt haue as I the hight,  
Therfore say on, let see!"  111

(20)  
When my fader geveth me mete,  
She wold the devill wold me cheke,  
She stareth fast in my face;  117

(21)  
The old man said to hym thoo:  
" & yf she loke on the soo,  
She shall begyn to blowe;  
All that ever may her here,  
They shall not them self asstere,  
But lawgh upon a rowe.  126

(22)  
"Fare well," said the old man;  
"Fare [well], sir," pe boye said than,  
"I take my leve of the.  129
All myghty God, pat best may,  
Spede the both nyght & day!"  
" Gramarce, sir," said hee.  132

(23)  
Than afterward, when it was nyght,  
Home went this boye right,  
This was hys ordynance;  135
He toke his pipe & began to blowe,  
Than all his bestis, on a rowe,  
A-bowt gan they dawnce.  138

(24)  
The boye went pypyng thorow pe towne,  
The bestis folowed by the sowne  
Vnto his faders close;  141
When he had them ther echone,  
He shete them fast in a-non,  
In to the hall he goys;  144

(25)  
His fader at soper sat,—  
The littill boye spyde well pat,—  
& spake to hym anon;  147
He said: "Siker, peu art welcome;  
Wher be my bestis, good sonne?  
Hast thou browght them home?"
(26) ¶ "Ye, fader, in good fay, 151
I have kept them all this day,
& I haue them in pe close shett."
A capons lege he cast to hym tho,
& said: "Jak, that was well do;
Boye, thow shalt fare the bett."

(27) ¶ The goodwyff stared fast on Jak,
& anon she lete a gret crake,
Hit range lyke a gonne. 159
Jake said: "Well, ye may witt,
I hope this gonne was well smyt,
As it had be of a stone." 162

(28) ¶ Full angrily loked she on hym tho,
An-opper fiarte lete she goo,
And fowle she was shent. 165
The goodman said: "By my lyff,
I know not what eileth my wiff;
I trowe her ar-se be rent." 168

(29) ¶ Than after ye shall here, [col. 98, bl.]
To pat hows per cam a frere
Evyn that same nyght. 171
With hym full sone she was a-quaynt,
& vnto hym she mad her playnt,
& told hym a non right : 174

(30) [wonnys, ¶ "I haue [a] boye pat with vs
He ys shrewed for the nones,
He dothe me myche care ; 177
I may not ons loke hym on
But I am shamed, by seynt John,
I tell you how I fare ! 180

(31) ¶ Mete hym in pe felde to-morowe,
Loke ye bete hym, & do hym sorowe,
& make the boye lame ; 183

I-wis, it is a cursed byche,
I trow the boye be som wyche
He dothe me myche shame." 186

(32) ¶ The freyr sayd: "Y wyll wyte!"
"Y pray the, ser, lete it not be
forgete,
For that wold greve me sore." ]

(33) ¶ The frere said: "In good fay,
But I be-lashe well pat boy,
Trist me never more!" 192

(34) ¶ When he com in to the londe,
The litill boy ther he fonde
& his bestis echone. 201
He said: "Jou, boy, God geve pe
shame,
What hast jou don to thy dame ?
I rede the, tell me anon. 204

(35) ¶ But jou can excuse the bett,
In feyth, thyh ars shall be hett,
I will no longar a-bide." 207
The [boye] said: "Frere, what ayleth the ?
My dame fareth as well as ye,
Thow hast no cause to chide."

(36) ¶ The boye said: "Frere, wilt jou
witt
How feld-byrdis I can shete
& other thyngis all ? 213

1 Supplied from Porkington MS., wanting in Ball.  2 before, cancelled.
I trow, thoug'h I be but light
Yonder birde shall I smyte
& yeve it to the, I shall.’”

(37)

Ther sat a birde on a brere:
“Shote on,” quod the frere,
“That me luste to see.”

The boye smote it on pe hede,
That it fell down dede;
Hit myght no lengar flee.

(38)

The frere in to pe hegge went
& pe birde vp he hente,
As it was for to doo.

The boy to his pipe, & began to blowe,
Full hastely, as I trowe,
& some he pyped thoo;

(39)

But whan the frere pe pip harde,
Lyke as a made man he ferde,
& began to lepe a-bowght;
A-monge the bowes small & gret
A-bowght hastely gan he lepe,
But he could no-wher owght.

(40)

Brambils2 erached hym in pe face
& eke in many an-other place;
His body began to blede.

He rent his clothes by & by,
His girdill & his chaplary,
& all his other wede;

(41)
The boye blewe, & lowgh amonge,
Howe pe frere lepte & wound,
& hoppid wonder hye.

Than said pe boye & sware with-
all:

“In feyth, this is a sport royall
For any man to see with eye.”

(42)

Ever the frere helde vp his honde,
& cried vp to pe boye amonge,
& prayed hym to be still:

“& here I plight my towth to the;
Thow shalt haue non harme of me,
For I will do the non yll.”

(43)

The boy said to hym yat tide:
“Than crepe owt on that oper side,
& hye the yat thow were goo.
My dane made he[r] playnt to the;
& now I can non other see, [also.”
But pou muste go playn to her

(44)

The frere owt of the hegge went,
All to-ragid & to-rente,
& torne on euery side;
Vnmeth he had any crowte
For to wynd his body a-abowte,
His armes for to hide.

(45)

Bothe his fyngers & his face
Were be-cracched in many a place,
& be-brewed all in blode.
Every man yat myght hym see,
Was full glad hym to flee:
They went pe frere had ben wode.

(46)

When he cam in to his oste,
Of his jorne he made no boste,
He was bothe tame & tall.

Myche sorow in his hart he had,
For every man hym dradde,
When he came in to the hall.

(47)

The goodwyf said: “Wher haste
pou be?
In evill places, as semeth me;
Me thynketh by thyne arraye.”

Humorous and Satirical Pieces.

2 MS. Brambilda
V. Ballads and Worldly Songs. Humorous and Satirical Pieces. 125

"Dame," he said, "I haue be with they sonne.
The devill of hell hym ouer come,
For certysse I ne may." 282

(48)

¶ With that, com the good man;
"Loo, sir," said the goodwif than,
"Here is an evill arraye." [ff. 30, 42]
Thy son, fat is to the dere,
Hath almost slayn this holy frere,
Alas, alas, & wele-a-waye!" 288

(49)

¶ The goodman said: "Benedicte!
What hath fat boye done to the?
Tell me with-owt stryff!" 291
The frere said: "By seynt Jhame,
I haue dawnsed in pe devill's name";
Thes wordis said he blyff. 294

(50)

¶ Thes wordis said pe goodman than:
"Thow hast ben a wild young man,
& pou haste bene in gret synne."
"Nay," said pe frere, "I shall tell why:
Me-thought pe pipe went so merily
That I could never blynne." 300

(51)

¶ "That pipe will I here, trewly!"—The frere said: "So will not I,
By God & by seynt Jhame!" 303
"That pipe, seytise, will I here."
"Nay, for God," quod the frere,
"Sure it ys no game." 306

(52)

¶ Than after, when it was nyght,
Home come this boye full right,
As it was for to done. 309
As sone as he com in to pe hall,
Anon his fader gan hym call,
& sayd: "Com hether anon! 312

(53)

¶ Hark pou boye, now pou art here:
What hast pou done to this frere?
Tell me with-owt lettyng!" 315
He said: "Fader, In good fay,
I dide no-thynge to hym this day,
But piped hym a spryngce." 318

(54)

¶ "That pipe truly will I here."
"Nay, for Godis sak," quod the frere,
"That were an evill thynge." 321
"Yes," said pe good wiff, "by Godis
grace!"
The frere cried owt & said 'alas'!
His hondis gan he wrynge. 324

(55)

¶ "For Godis love," quod the frere,
"& yf ye will the pipe here,
Bynd me fast to a poste; 327
I-wis I can no better rede,
For well I wot I shall be dede,
My lyff ys nygh loste." 330

(56)

Ropis anon they had in honde;
To a post they hym bonde,
That stode in the hall. 333
Tho that at soper satt,
They had game & lowgh per-at,
& said: "pe frere shall not fall." 357

(57)

¶ Than bespake the goodman,
To his son he said than:
"Pipe on what thow wylt!" 339
"All redy, fader," said he,
"I shall you shewe a mery glee,
& ye shall haue a fitt." 342

(58)

¶ As sone as the pype went,
pe myght no man hym self stent,
But began to dawnce & lepe. 345
All but ever myght it here,
They myght not them self assere,
    But worled on a hepe.  348
(59)
¶ They that at soper sat,
Over pe table anon they lept,
    & stered in that stownd.  351
They sat on the forme,
They had no leyser them to torne,
    But they were born to ground.
(60)
¶ The goodman was in dispayre;
Strayght he start owt of the chayre
    With an hevy chere;  357
Som start over the blokk,
& brak þer shynnes agayn þe stokk,
    & some fell in the fyre.  360
(61)
¶ The goodwif cam all be-hynde,
She began to lepe & wynde,
    & sharply for to shake.  363
But when she loked on litill Jake,
Anon her ars to her spake,
    & lowde began to crake.  366
(62)
¶ The frere was almoste loste,
He bete his hed a-gayn the poste;
    He had no better grace.  369
Ropes rubbed of the skyn,
That þe blode ran down by hym
    In many a dyuonis place.  372
(63)
¶ The boye went ppyng in þe strete;
After worled all the hepe;
    They myght never stynt.  375
They went owt of þe dore so thyke,
That eche leped in other neke,
    So wighty owt they went.  378

Humorous and Satirical Pieces.

¶ Tho that dwellid ther-bye,
That hard þe pipe sikerly,
    In placis ther they were sett, 381
A-non they leped ouer the hache.
They had no tyme to vndo þe hache,
    They were so lothe to be lett.  384
(65)
¶ They that lay in ther boddys,
Anon they lyfte vp ther hedis,
    Bothe the lesse & the more;  387
Into the strete, as I here saye,
In good feyth, they toke þe way,
    As nakid as ever they were bore.
(66)
¶ But when they were gadred all a-bowt
Than ther were a gret rowt
    In the myddis of the strete;  393
Som were lame, & myght not go,
1 But they hopped all a-bowt tho
    On hondis & on fete.  399
(1 leaf 100, bk.)
(67)
¶ The boye said: "Fader, will ye reste?"
For in feith I hold it beste
    That ye reste here."
399
His fader said: "Whan þou wilt;" In feyth, it is þe merieste fitt
    That I had this VII. yere."  402
(68)
¶ But whan ðe pipe went no more,
Than all they marveled sore
    Of the governance.  405
"Seynt Mary," said some,
    "Wher ys all þe mirth be-com,
    That made vs for to dawnce?"
V. Ballads and Worldly Songs.

(69)
Every man was good of chere,
Save þe goodwyff & the frere;
They were all dysmayd.

He that hath not all his will,
Be it good, or be it yll,
He holdith hym not well a-payd.

(70)
Now haue ye hard, all in same,
Howe Jake played with his dame
& piped beffore þe frere.

Humorous and Satirical Pieces. 127

(71)
The frere liked not þe boyes lay,
There-fore shortly he went a-way,
Som dele with hevy chere.

The goodman norished forth his child;
His stepmoder was to hym full myld,
& fared well all in fere.

That Lord you kepe, frendis all,
That drank aysell & gall,
Holy God, in his empere !— 426
Explicit.
VI. Proverbs, Verse-rules and Moral Sentences.

104.

Diwe[r]s good prowerbis.¹

1. Whan I profir the pig, opin the poke.
2. While the grasse growith, the hors sterwith.
3. Some hit sharpith, that thorn will be.
4. It is a sotill mowsse, that slepith in þe cattis ere.
5. Nede makith the old wiff to trotte.
6. A birde in hond is better than thre in the wode.
7. And hewin fall, we shall hawe mani larkis.
8. A shorte hors is son curried.
9. Thowgh peper be blak, it hath a good smak.
10. Of a rwegged colte, cwmeth a good hors.
11. Faire behestis makith folis fain.
12. All thing hath a begining.
13. Wepin makith pese diwers times.
15. He that is warned beffore, is not begilel.
16. He that will not be warned bi his owne fader, he shall be warned bi his stepfader.
17. Pride goth beffore, and shame cometh after.
18. Often times prowith the frwight after the stok that hit cometh off.
19. Hit is a febill tre that fallith at the first strok.
20. Hit fallith in a dai, that fallith not all the iere after.
21. While the fote warmith, the sho harmith.
22. A softe fire makith swete malte.
23. Whan the stede is stolen, shit the stabill dore.
24. Mani hondis makith light werke.

¹ Written with ciphers for some of the letters, viz. (scheme on leaf 190):

\[ \begin{align*}
& a \quad i \quad e \quad o \quad w \\
& b \quad z \quad 4 \quad 2 \quad y
\end{align*} \]
25. Whan thow hast well don, hange wp thi hachet.
26. It is not all gold that glareth.
27. Often times the arow hitteth the shoter.
28. It is comenly said, that all men be not trew.
29. That natwre geweth, no man can tak awai.
30. This arow cwmmeth newer owt of thin own bow.
31. Betwen two stolis, the ars goth to grwnd.
32. Son crokith the tre, that crokid will be.
33. Whan the hors waloweth, som heris be loste.
34. This dai a man, to-morow non.
35. Seld sene, sone forgotin.
36. Whan the beli is fwll, pe bonis wold havwe rest.
37. Better it is to be wnborne than wntawght.
38. He that no good can nor non will lern,
   If he newer thrive, who shall him warne?¹
39. He that all coweitith, often all lesith.
40. Ner hope harte wold breste.
41. Hasti man lakkith newer woo.
42. A good beginning makith a good endinge.
43. Better it is, late than newer.
44. Powerte partith felishipe.
45. Brente honde fire dredith.
46. Non sigheth so sore as pe gloton that mai no more.
47. He mai lightli swim, that is hold wp by pe chin.
48. Clime not to hie, lest chipis fall in thin eie.
49. On skabbid shepe infectith all the folde.
50. All the keis hange not bi on mannis girdill.
51. Better it is, to lese cloth than brede.
52. He that hath nede, mwst blowe at the cole.

105α. [Fifty-five Proverbs in English and Latin.]

1. A good scoler yf þou wilt be,
   A-rise erly & worship pe trinite.
   Surge sub aurora, dominum que frequenter adora ;
   Talibus vtaris, si vis bonus esse scolaris. ⁴

2. Yf thow wilt be light / let thy super be shorte.
   Si vis esse levis, sit tibi cena breuis.

¹ The MS. has warm with the gloss or warne rather.

CAROLS.
3. O thou riche man / thou shalt not alway leve.
   O diues, diues · non omni 1 tempore viues. 8
4. He hath II faces vnder on hode.
   Sub facies vno binas habet ipse galiro.
5. Salt & mele norissheth many a brothell.
   Cum sale farina nutritur plurima secura. 12
6. Whan thou art at Rome, do after the dome;
   And whan thou art els wher, do as they do ther.
   Cum fueris Rome / Romano viuito more;
   Cum fueris alibi, viuito more loci. 16
7. Be it better or be it worse / do after hym þat berith þe purse.
   Seu bene siue male, loculum qui fert imitare.
8. Do well whill þou art here / & þou shalt haue well els wher.
   Fac bene dum super es / et habebis prosperititates.
9. A foule will not geve his babill for þe Towr of London.
   Pega valet blati plus turri Londoniarum.
10. A skalde maþis hede is sone brokyn.
    Frangitur ex facile caput infantis glabriosa. 24
11. All the world goth by fayre speche.
    Omnia mundana · pertrancit pulera loquela.
12. The nere þe chirche, the ferder from God.
    Ecclesie quanto prope longior est bono tanto.2 28
13. The grettir state, the more wisedom.
    Que status est melior, prudencia sit tibi maior.
    In quo confido, leniter me decipit ipse. 32
15. Of a lytill sparkyll, commeth a gret fyre.
    De modica magnus scintilla nascitur ignis.
    Murelicius peruan palatum devourat illam. 36
17. Though þeþer be blake, hit hath a good smakke.
    Est piper nigrum, quod gratum prestat odorem.
18. Besy in stody be þou, child / & in þe hall, meke & mylde,
    & at þe table, mery & glade / & at bedde, softe 
    & sadde.
    Sidulus in studio · puer, in templo pius esto,
    Ad mensam letis (!) · ad lectum vade quietis.

1 MS. òir  2 MS. something like òin
VI. Proverbs, Verse-rules and Moral Sentences.

19. Lende never that thyng, that thow nedest moste.
   Quibus semper egés, rem nul·lām tradere debes. 44

20. He ys a trew frend, þat loveth me for my love / & not for my good.
   Fidus amicus erit, qui plus me quam mea querit.

21. He þat torneth þe gose, by right shuld haue þe nekke.
   Aucam qui gerit, collum sibi iure requirit. 48

22. A fastyng bely may neuer be mery.
   Jeinnus venter nescit gandire libenter, vel frequenter. [3 leaf 200, back]

23. 1 Hit is, & euer shall be : a like will drawe to like.
   Est et semper erit : similis similem sibi querit. 52

24. Pride goth beffore, & shame commethe after.
   Fastus procedit ; sequitur pudor et male ledit.

25. Whan Adam delflid & Eve span, who was than a gentilman?
   Cum vanga quadam · tellurem foderat Adam,
   Ast Eva nens fuerat, quis generous erat? 57

26. I say with-owt boste / that the smoke stereth the roste.
   Dico sine pompa, quod fumus violat ossa.

27. He is no good swayn / þat lettith his jorney for þe rayn.
   Qui parcit stille · non est bonus armiger ille. 61

28. Deme no thyng þat is in dowt / till þe trowth be tred owt.
   In dubiis servit melius cape, pessima sperne.

29. Better is a frend in cowrte, than a peny [in] my purse.
   Plus mili quam bursa amicus regis in aula.2 65

30. Whan thou dost any thyng, think on the ende.
   Quicquid agas, prudenter agas, et respice finem.

31. In a thyn table, good chere is best sawse.
   In tinui mensa, satiis est sencea voluntas. 69

32. In a busshell of wynnynge, ys not a hondfull of cunynge.
   In modico3 rendi, non est vola plena sciendi.

33. He loveth well moton, þat4 weteth his bred in woll.
   Optat eius carnem, tangens in vellere panem. 73

2 MS. alla  3 MS. medico  4 MS. &
VI. Proverbs, Verse-rules and Moral Sentences.

34. Assay thy frend or thow haue nede.
   Cum non indegias rerum, temptabis amicum.

35. Tonge breketh bon / wher bon he hathe non.
   Ossa terit glossa, tamen in se non habet ossa.

36. He is wysse, pat can beware by an oper manysharme.
   Felix, quem faciunt aliena pericula cautum.

37. Whote wortis make softe crustis.
   Molificant olera, durissima seruida scrusta.

38. He that heweth to hye, pe chippis will fall in his ye.
   Qui nimis alte secant, hos quisquile cito cecant.

39. A woman oftynes will do that she is not bede to do.
   Femina prona rei que probetur ei.

40. He [that] hath nowght, ys nowght sett by.
   Non commendatur qui paupertate grauat.

41. Whan the whelpe gameth, the old dogge grenneth.
   Dum ludit catulus, frendit canis in-veteratus.

42. He pat commeth last to pe pot, ys sonnest wrothe.
   Irratus primo sit, ad ollam qui venit imo.

43. While the gresse growith the hors stervith.
   Dum gramen cressit, equus in moriendo quiescit.

44. Of an-other mannes ledder / we cut a longe thonge.
   Corigiam corige longam damus ex alieno.

45. A thynge ferre fett, is good for ladeys.
   Res longe lata, dominabus constat amata.

46. When thow hast well doo, hange vp thy hachet.
   Cum bene fecisti, sursum suspende securim.

47. He that spareth to speke, ofte spareth to spede.
   Qui parcit fari, parcit sibi dona parari.

48. The mowse goth a-brode, wher pe cat is not lorde.
   Mus deuagatur, vbi catus non dominatur.

49. Ther may no man all men please.
   Nemo potest vere cunctis omnino placere.

50. At a lytill hole, a man may se his frendle.
   Ad speculor medicum speculator amicus amicum.

51. For my brokyn sleve, men me refuce.
   Pro manica fracta, manus est mea sepe retracta.

52. He that is warned ys half armed.
   Qui premunitur despectus non reperitur.

1 See MS.
VI. Proverbs, Verse-rules and Moral Sentences.

53. Selde dyeth the oxe that wepeth for the cok.
   Bos moritur rara qui gallo plorat amara.  113

54. Wynter etythe, that somer getith.
   Brume tempestas\(^1\) vorat hoc quod procreat estas.

55. Hungre maketh harde bones softe.
   Dura licet faba denti\(^2\) sic salus esurienti.  117

105b. [Latin Proverbs.]

Tolle peripsimam, post pete puljam, spernes arulam.

1 Quere dei regnum prius, et precepta servato,\(^3\)  
   Eius, et addentur a patre cunta tibi.

2 Quicquid agas, sapienter agas, et respice finem.  4
   Sepe minus faciunt homines, qui multa loquentur.

3 Mendicat multociens filius potentis;
   Regnat e contrario, filius egentis.

4 Omnis inops stultus; vbi res, ibi copia sensique.
   Si Salamon pawper, stultus reperitur vt alter.

5 Tempore felici, multi numerantur amici;
   Cum fortuna perit, nullus amicus erit.

6 Si paupertatem paciaris, aut anxietatem,  12
   Stabis vbique foris, et eris miser omnibus horis.

7 Qui cupit omnia, perdere\(^4\) plurima sepe videtvr.
   Similator ori decepit amicum suum.

8 Non est peior pestis quam familiaris amicus,
   Dulcia non meruit, qui non gustavit amara.
   Yf thow be happy, kepe thyn own cownsayle.
   Si fueris felix, semper tibi proximus esto.

9 Omnia si perdas, famam servare memento;
   Qua semell amissa, postea nullus eris.

10 Est vis in verbis, in petris, est et in herbis.
   Denario plus hiis argentu, vis mea tu scis.

11 Si sapiens fore vis, sex serva que tibi mando.
   Quid loqueris et vbi, de quo, cui, quomodo, quando.

12 Qui me deridet, sua facta non bene videt.
   Quicquid agunt homines, intencio indicat omnes.

13 Si tibi copia, seu sapiencia formaque detur,
   Sola superbia destruet omnia si committetur.

\(^1\) MS. compestas  \(^2\) MS. denti faba  \(^3\) MS. servate  \(^4\) MS. prodere
VI. Proverbs, Verse-rules and Moral Sentences.

1. Multis annis iam paractis, nulla fides est in pactis. videte
2. Mell in ore, verba lactis, fel in corde, fraud in factis. cavete
3. Est qui torquetur, ne fastus ei dominetur. 32 vs Paulus
Est qui torquetur, vt purior inde probetur. vs Joeb.
Est qui torquetur, vt Christus glorificetur. vs Cecus.
Est qui torquetur, vt perpetuo crucientur. vs Hero-
des.
Est qui torquetur, vt crimine purificetur. 36
vt Maria soror Moysy, & nati Christi quos cotidie Deus flagitat.

105c.

Documentum Aristotilis ad Alexandrnum magnum.

1. Cela secreta / loquere paucum / verax esto. / Non
sis velox ad loquendum. / Iram scinde / liti ece / nulli
deroges / a vino cave / memento mori. / Mesericordes
esto. / Non te ignoto sociis. / Non de facili dictis
credas. / Inimico reconsiliato non des fidem. / De
re amissa irreperabili non doles. / Noli gaudere
de adversitatibus proximis. / Noli convertere cum poten-
ciore te. / Nunquam secreta tua vxori neque
pueris reveles. / Nam mulieres et pueri id celant1
quod ignorant. / Si cupias bonum et honorem serva
predicta.

105d. [Latin Maxims.]

X gratis nisi sis. bis pulcher · ter quoque fortis.
Qua sapiens / quindece sex sanctus amodo non sis.2
1. "Dews-ays" non possunt · "syse-sinke," sed soluere
nolunt;
Omnibus est notum · "quatur-trey" soluere totum. 4
2. Dono nill sperans · sed do tibi paulo superans
Largior vt largus · erigo pauperibusque.
3. Intrant portantes, sed non intrant dona rogantes.
Ipsum nullus amat, qui semper "da mihi" clamat. 8
4. Si caput est, currit · ventrem coniunge, volabit; Musca-
Adde pedem, comede · et sine ventre bitte. 4 tum.
5. Ancer ouem variat · cui vacca potum ministrat.
6. Clara dies Pauli bona tempora denotat anni. 12
Si nix vel pluvia, designat tempora cara.

1 MS. celunt 2 So the MS.
VI. Proverbs, Verse-rules and Moral Sentences.

Si fuerint venti, designat prelia genti. 
Si fuerint nubile, perient animalia quoque; 15
Palida luna pluat, rubia flat, alba 1 serenat. [leaf 20, back]

Femina dum plorat, hominem superare laborat. 
Femina res ficta, res subdula, res malidicta.

"Mu" mutat mores, "li" liberat a loculo res, 
"er" odit amantes, nisi sint sibi mvnera dantes. 20

Si quis eris, si credideris, verbis mulieris, 
Crede mibi, si credis ei, tu decipieris.

Rusticus est vere qui turpia de muliere 
Dicit; nam vere sumus omnes de muliere. 24

Non est in speculo res que speculatur in illo; 
Eminet, et non est in muliere fides.

Currere cogit equum sub milite calcar acutum; 
Et puerum studio virga vacare suo. 28

O diues, diues! non omnis tempore vives. 
Da tua, dum tua sunt; post mortem tuae tuae non sunt. 
Pauper dispicitur quamvis sit vir racionis.

Si mea penna valet, melior mea lettera fiet. 32
Dextra pars penne levior breuior debet esse.

105e. [Names of English Cities.]

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{Wit} & \text{hamp.} & \text{Hen} & \text{ton.} & \text{Bew} & \text{bale.} & \text{Lon} & \text{don.} & \text{Hull.} & \text{Coven} & \text{tre.} & \in- & \text{sula} & \text{Mon.} & \text{grace} & \text{sheu.} \\
\text{Eli.} & \text{Ba} & \text{th.} & \text{Car} & \text{dill.} & \text{Can} & \text{terbury.} & \text{Chi} & \text{chester.} & \text{Lin} & \text{coln.} & \text{Lon} & \text{da.} \\
\text{Du} & \text{ham.} & \text{Ex} & \text{eter.} & \text{Ebro} & \text{caci.} & \text{Win} & \text{chester.} & \text{Wo} & \text{ceter.} & \\
\text{Nor} & \text{wich.} & \text{Ro} & \text{chester.} & \text{Che} & \text{stre.} & \text{Sales} & \text{buri.} & \text{presules habet} \\
\text{Angula} & \text{tales.} & \\
\end{align*}
\]

105f. [Men excelled by Animals.]

Nos aper auditu, linx visu, simia gustu, 
\(^{3}\) gripe a spider 
Vultor odoratu, precellit aranea tactu. 4

105g. [Greetings.]

"Aue" dic veniens de iure, "vale"-que recedens. 
Hoc verbum "salve," sensum comprehendit utrumque.

---

1 MS. albe
2 \(\text{o}\) MS. (cf. p. 1801).
3 Eli etc. (with Anglia for Angula) also on leaf 191 (cf. Reliquiae Antiquae, I, 287).
VI. Proverbs, Verse-rules and Moral Sentences.

105h. [Latin Puns.]
Non sunt securi qui colla subdant securi.
Est ea vilis unus, qui non prestat tribus unus.
Si non vis calui, fugias consorcia calui.
Non bene prandetur, vbi panis abesse videtur.
Est ciphus crathes, res ferrea sit tibi crathes.

105i. [A Prayer to the Virgin.]
Da michi dona tria, gloriosissima virgo Maria!
Da spatiunm vite, da divicias sine lite!
Regnum celeste post mortem, da manifeste!

105j. [How to be welcome.]
Non bene venit homo, nisi bibit ad hostium stando.

105k. [The Seven Deadly Sins.]
Fastus, avaricia, torpido, liuor et ira,
Et gula, luxuria, septem peccata cavenda,

105l. [The Ten Commandments.]
† Vnum crede deum, ne iuras vane per ipsum.
Sabita sanctifices, habias in honore parentes.
Ne scis occisor, fur, necus, testis inicus,
Alterius nuptam nec rem cupias alienam.

105m. [The Seven Works of Piety.]
† Visito, poto, cibo, redeemo, tego, coligo, condo,
Sunt septem opera pietatis perficiendo.

105n. [The Five Senses.]
† Gustus et olfactus, auditus, vicio, tactus,
Sunt sensus quinque, quos nobis constat inesse.

105o. [Verse-making.]
Rustice quid queris, vt mecum verificeris;
Vercificator es tu non melior solis ab ortu.

1 So MS. (for moechus ?).
105p. [Contrast between Hens and Women.]

Gallus gallinis ter-quinque sufficit vnus,
Sed ter-quinque viri non sufficiunt mulieri.

105q.

For a syngar.

Versus posterior non prius incipiatur
Quam suus anterior perfecto fine fruatur.
Tres sunt qui psalmos corrumpunt nequiter almos,
Quos sacra scriptura damnat, vetant quoque iura:
"Momelers, foreskippers, ouerskippers" sunt tria mala.\footnote{Cf. similar verses in Rel. Ant. I, 90.}

105r: [Further Latin Maxims.]

Si tu sentires, quo vadis et vnde venires,
Nunquam gauderes, sed omni tempore fleres.

Multa me, multa, quia feci crimina multa.

Gutta canat lapidem non vi sed sepe cadendo,
Sic homo fit sapiens, non vi, sed sepe studendo.

A vulgo de dictum, non est falsum neque fictum.
Sepe probat fructus, de qua sit arbore ductus,
Sepe probat natus, de qua sit stirpe creatus.

Ad siliam pergo venatum cum cane quino;
Quod capio, prodo; quod fuget, hoc habio.

Inter stanna duo libitur anus humo.

Cum manibus mando, sine manibus omnia tango.

Cor non est letum, quam pulsat ad hostium letum.

Contra verbosos noli contendere verbis.

Fistola dulce canit, volucrem dum decipit anseps.

Esse fabas duras, fames faciunt tibi dulces.

Explicit.

106. [Rules for purchasing land.]

Who-so will beware in purchasynge,

Consyldre the poyntis that ben suyngne:

1. First, see \textit{pat} thy londe be clere
   In tityll of the sellere.

2. Se \textit{pat} he not in preson be,
VI. Proverbs, Verse-rules and Moral Sentences.

3. & put he be in good mind or memory;
4. And put it stond in no dangere
   Off no womans dower.
5. Se wheper pe tenvre be bond or fre,
6. & se relese of every feffe.
7. Se put thy sellar be of age,
8. & that it lye in no morgage.
9. Loke wheper a tayle of it may be fownd,
10. & whether it stond in statute bownt.
11. Consider what servise longith per-to,
12. & what quyte-rent per-of muste go.
13. And yf it meve of weddid woman,
    Thynk on couerde baron than,
14. And yf thou myght by any wise
    Gete thy charter of warantise
    To thyn eyres & assignes also:
    Thus shall a wise purchaser do.
15. Yn XV yere, yf thow wise be,
    Thou shalit a-gayn thy money see.

107. [Spend money for your Soul while you live.]

(1)
Man, yff thou a wyseman arte,
Of thy goodis take thy parte,
   Or thow hens wende.
Yf thou leve thy parte,
In thy executours awarde,
   Thy parte, no parte ys, at the last end.

(2)
Do sum good, man, by thy lyffe,
   Whilis thow hast thy mynde;
Thy children will for-gete the sone,
   Thy wyffe will be vnkynd,
Thy executours be covytes,
   And take all that they fynde;
Yff thow wilt not, while thow may,
   They will bryng the behynde.
108. [Directions for Conduct.]

109. [Good Advice.]
VI. Proverbs, Verse-rules and Moral Sentences.


111. [Latin and English Maxims.]

† 1 Si prestabis, non rehabebis; si rehabebis, non tam cito; si tam cito, non tam bonum; si tam bonum, perdes amicum. [1 leaf 205, back]

† Happe is hard, grace hath no pere,
Fortune is a nyggard, & frendship is dere.
† For, qui plus expendit, than a plowgh may till in a twelfmoneth: non admiretur, though he begge or borow a loff of his neyghbouwr.

112. [Proverbial Rhymes.]

(1) He pat owith mych & hath nowght,
& spendith mych, & getth nowght,
& lokith in his purse, & fyndith nowght,
He may be right sory & say nowght. [leaf 208, back]

(2) He pat swerith till no man trist hym,
& lyeth till no man beleve hym,
& borowith till no man will lend hym,
He may go per no man knowith hym.

He pat will venge every wreth,
pe longer he levith, pe lesse he hath.

113. [Maxims.]

(a) Kepe well X. & flee from sevyn; } [leaf 213, back]
Spende well V, & cum to hevyn. / 
He pat in yowth no vertu will vse, ) 
In age all honour shall refuse. )
VI. Proverbs, Verse-rules and Moral Sentences.

(b) Serve God truly
& pe world besily;
Ete thy mete meryly,
And ever leve in rest!

Thank God highly;
Though he visit the porely,
He may amend it lyghtly,

Whan hym lykethe beste.

(c) [Three things make me anxious. English.]

When I think on thyngis thre,
Well carefull may I be:
One is, that I shall henne;
An oper is, I wot not when.
Off the thirde is my most care,
For I shall dwell I wot not wher.

Man! remembre whens pou com & wher pou shalt;
& to thyn evyn Cristyn do no wronge;
For man with-owt marcy, of marcy shall misse;
And he shall haue marcy, that marcyfull is.

(d) [Three things make me anxious. Latin.]

Sunt tria que vere faciunt me sepe dolere:
Est primum durum, quia scio me moriturum.
Secundum timio, quia nescio comodo, quando;
In magis flebo, quia nescio quo removebo.

114. [Death, Bribery, Adversity. Latin.]

Regia maiestas omnisque terrena potestas, Transit absque mora, mortis cum venerat hora.
Lex est defuncta, quia judicis est manus vncta;
Et propter vngventum, ins est in carcere tentum.

Tempore felici, multi numerantur amici;
Dum fortuna perit, nullus amicus erit.
Appendix.

[A CHRONICLE, 1413–1536.]

Kyng Henry the Vth
A° Domini M° III C XIII.

The names of mayers & sheryffis
from the first yere of Kyng Henry the Vth

1414. William Crowmer  John Nycolll
         John Sutton
This yere the Lorde Cobham made a riseyng with many Lollardys.

1415. William Crowmer  Thomas Aleyn
         John Mychell
This yere the Kyng wan Harflew in Normandy.

1416. Nycholas Wotton  Aleyn Everarde
         Thomas Chambrige
This yere in Octobre the Kyng had a batayll at Agyncowrt & wan it.

1417. Harry Barton  Robert Whityngton
         John Coventre
This yere the Emprowr cam in to Ynglond, & pe Duke of Holond / & this yere the Kyng wan Normandye.

1418. Richard Marlow  Herry Rode
         John Gedney
This yere the Lord Cobham was taken & juged to dethe.

1419. William Sevnmok  John Bryan
         Rawlyn Barton
This yere was the sege of Roene & Cane, & of many other castellis & townes.

1420. Richard Whityngton  John Butler
         Robert Whytyngham
This yere the Kyng was made Regent of France, & weddid Kateryn, dowghter to pe French Kyng.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Events</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1421</td>
<td>William Cambrige, John Butler, John Welles&lt;br&gt;(a^o VIII^o)&lt;br&gt;This yere the Kyng &amp; the Queene londid at Douer, &amp; she was crowned at Westmynster.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1422</td>
<td>Robert Chicheley, John Weston, Richard Gosselyn&lt;br&gt;(a^o IX^o)&lt;br&gt;This yere was Herry (p^e VI^e) born at Wyndsore; &amp; this yere dyed the Kyng; &amp; Herry his son regned; &amp; Mortymere brak out of the Towe (a^o domini) 141 . . .&lt;br&gt;Kyng Herry the (VI^o) (a^o domini) M'IIIICXX . . .</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1423</td>
<td>William Waldern, William Estfild, Robert Tatersale&lt;br&gt;(a^o primo)&lt;br&gt;This yere Mortymere was hangid, &amp; Newgate new made.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1424</td>
<td>William Crowmere, Richard Jhames, Thomas Wandresford&lt;br&gt;(a^o II^o)&lt;br&gt;This yere the Prince of Portyngale came in to Ynglond.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1425</td>
<td>John Mychell, Symond Seman, John at Water&lt;br&gt;(a^o III^o)&lt;br&gt;This yere was gret debate betwen the Cardynall of Winchester &amp; (p^e) Duke of Glocester.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1426</td>
<td>John Coventre, William Myldred, John Brokley&lt;br&gt;(a^o III^o)&lt;br&gt;1 Kyng H. (p^e) VI(^{e}) was mad knight at Wycester.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1427</td>
<td>John Raynwell, Robert Arnold, John Higham&lt;br&gt;(a^o V^o)&lt;br&gt;This yere, on Segewik was hangid &amp; quartered.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1428</td>
<td>John Gedney, Robert Otley, Henry Frowik&lt;br&gt;(a^o VI^o)&lt;br&gt;This yere, Will Wawe was hangid and quartered.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1429</td>
<td>Henry Barton, John Abbot, Thomas Doffhows&lt;br&gt;(a^o VII^o)&lt;br&gt;1 Coronacion of K. H. the (VI^e) at Westminster.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1430</td>
<td>William Estfild, Raff Holond, Nicholas Ruff&lt;br&gt;(a^{[lo]} VIII^o)&lt;br&gt;This yere Kyng Henry (p^e) VI(^{e}) was crowned at Paris; &amp; a woman armed, called her-selff &quot;le pusill de Dieu,&quot; taken in the feld.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

\(^1\) Added between the lines, in paler ink.
1431  .  Nicholas Wotton  Robert Large  Walter Chartsey  \\
1432  .  John Welles  John Adersley  Stephyn Brown  \\
1433  .  John Parnes  John Olney  John Paddesley  \\
1434  .  John Brokley  Thomas Chalton  John Lunge  \\
This yere was gret frostis & gret pestylence.

1435  .  Robert Otley  Thomas Barnwell  Symkyn Eyre  \\
1436  .  Henre Frowyk  Robert Clopton  Thomas Catworth  \\
This yere the Duke of Burgon layd sege to Caleys; & pe Duk of York went in to Normandy.

1437  .  John Michell  William Grigory  Thomas Morsted  \\
1438  .  William Estfeld  John Chapman  William Haylis  \\
This yere London Brige fell down, & mych harme don.

1439  .  Stephyn Brown  Nicholas Yoo  Hewe Dyk  \\
This yere was a gret derth of corn; for a quart of whet was at XXVI\textsuperscript{a} VIII\textsuperscript{b}, & malt at XIII\textsuperscript{c} III\textsuperscript{d}; & the derth began in John Mychellis tyme, & dured tyll harvest in pe tyme of Robert Large.

1440  .  Robert Large  Robert Marchall  Philip Malpas  \\
This yere a pryste was brent at Towr Hill; & a gret fyre at pe Sterre in Bredstret, & mych harme don.

1441  .  John Paddesley  John Sutton  William Whetnale  \\
This yere was justes in Smythfield, betwen a knyght of Spayn & Sir Richard Woodwyle.

1442  .  Robert Clopton  William Combis  Richard Riche  \\
This yere Elinore Cobham dide her penance / & M. Roger Bolyngbrok juged to deth, & his bokes brent at Powles

Crosse / & after he was drawn, hangid & quartered, for negromancy / & his hed sett at London Brigge.

1443 .  John Adersley Thomas Bewmont Richard Northern \( a^o XXI^o \)

1444 .  Thomas Catworth Nicholas Wyford John Norman \( a^o XXII^o \)

1445 .  Henre Frowik Stephyn Foster Hewe Wiche \( a^o XXIII^o \)

This yere Quene Margret com in to Ynglond, & was wedded to Kyng Henre the VI\(^e\), and was crowned on seynt Powles day.

Kyng Henry the VI\(^e\)

1446 .  Symkyn Eyre John Darby Geffrey Fildyng \( a^o XXIII^o \)

This yere Powles steple was set on fyre by a tempest, & quenchid with wynegre, with gret coste.

1447 .  John Olney Robert Horn Geffrey Boleyn \( a^o XXV^o \)

1448 .  John Gedney Thomas Skot William Abraham \( a^o XXVI^o \)

This yere pe good Duke of Gloweetter died at Bury, at\(^1\) a parlament ther kept.

1449 .  Stephyn Brown William Cantlowe William Marow \( a^o XXVII^o \)

1450 .  Thomas Chalton Thomas Camyngis William Hewlyn \( a^o XXVIII^o \)

This yere Normandy was lost / & pe Duk of Sowthfolk slayn in a ship called "pe Nych of Towr." & pe Comens of Kent arrose, with Jak Cade capten, & entrid in to London, & robbed Philip Malpas.

1451 .  Nicholas Wiford John Mydilton William Dere \( a^o XXIX^o \)

This yere Gascoyn & Gyan was lost.

1452 .  William Grygory Mathew Philip Cristofre Water \( a^o XXX^o \)

This yere pe Duk of York cam in to Kent with myche

\(^1\) at . . . kept\] added between the lines, in blacker ink.

CAROLS.

L
peple, & set a fild agayn pe Kyng / & by entreatise of the lordis he cam to pe Kyng pesibly, & went in prosession at Powles.

1453 . . Geoffrey Fildyng Richard Alley Richard Lee \[a° XXXI°
1454 . . John Norman John Walden Thomas Cooke \[a° XXXII°

This yere was pe rydyng of craftis layd downe, & rowed to Westmynster in barges.

1455 . . Stephyn Foster William Taylor John Felde \[a° XXXIII°

| This yere was pe first batell of Seynt Albans: pe Duk of Somerset & oper lordis slayn.

1456 . . William Marow John Yonge Thomas Holgrave \[XXXIII]
1457 . . Thomas Cannyngis Raff Verney John Styward \[XXXV

This yere pe Lord Egremond brak owt of Newgate; & a strif betwen pe Perses & Neviles.

1458 . . Geoffrey Boleyn William Edward John Raynar \[XXXVI

This yere myche peple cam with pe Perses to London / & a gret wach to kepe pese in pe cite. pe Erle of Warwik fowght with Spaynyardis in the see.\[1

1459 . . Thomas Scott Raff Josselyn Richard Nedeham \[a° XXXVII°

Ludlow fild This yere was a gret fray in Flet stret by men of pe cowrt & pe cite / & a fild at Ludlow; & pe Duk of York & pe Erle of Rutlund ² fled in to Yrelond / & pe Erle of Marche & pe Erle of Warwik & pe Erle of Salisbury fled to Calis.

1460 . . William Hewlyn John Plommar John Stokker \[a° XXXVIII°

[Not]tyng [h]am [fjild This yere was a parlament at Coventre: & pe Duk of York & all his adherentis endizted of hie treason / & than cam in pe said lordis from Cales / & went forth to Notyngham feld a-bowt Mydsomer: pe Duk of Bokyngham slayn.

¹ pe erle . . . see] added between the lines, in paler ink.
² Leaf 233, back: headline: Kyng Henry the VI° Ludlowe fild.
Appendix. A Chronicle, 1461–1470. 147

1461. Richard Lee  Richard Flemmyng |
           John Lambard  a° XXXIX°

This yere a-bowt Cristmas, þe Duk of York [&] þe Erle of Salisbury were slayn at Wakfeld; & þe Erle of Marche gate an oþer fild in þe West countrey / & went forth to þe North fild at Feribrige, & gate þat fild / & was chosen Kyng, & many lordis slayn, with XXXII M° men.

  Kyng Edward the IIIIth.

1462. Hughe Wiche  John Lokke |
           George Ireland  a° primo

This yere þe Erle of Oxford, & þe Lord Awbray his son, were behedid at þe Towe Hill.

1463. Thomas Cooke  William Hampton |
           Bartilmew Jhames  a° II°

1464. Mathew Philip  Thomas Muschampe |
           Robert Bassett  a° III°

1465. Raff Josselyn  John Tate |
           John Stone  a° III°

This yere, Kyng Edward maried Quene Elizabeth, & she was crowned at Witsontide next after.

1466. Raff Verney  Sir Harry Wafur |
           William Constantyne  a° V°

1467. John Yonge  John Bromer |
           Herry Brice  a° VI°

This yere þe Lord Skalet fowght with the Bastard of Burgon in Smythfeld.

1468. Thomas Holgrave  Thomas Stalbrok |
           Humfrey Hayford  a° VII°

This yere, the Lady Margret, soster to Kyng Edward, was maried to Duk Charles of Burgoyn.

1469. William Taylor  William Haryot |
           Symkyn Smyth  a° VIII°

This yere was þe batell Egecote feld: þe Lord Harbard & his broþer slayn / & þe Lord Ryvers, & Sir John Woodvyle his son, behedid at Coventre; & anon after, þe Kyng went to Mydiam.

1470. Richard Lee  Richard Gardyner |
           Robert Drope  a° IX°
This year was the field of Stannford: the Lord Welles & his son behedid / & the Duke of Clarans / the Earl of Warwick fled / & King Edward fled in to Flanders, etc.

This year King Edward came again to England / & London at Holderness in the North country / & the Duke of Clarans his brother came to him, & left the Earl of Warwick / & they went both to Bernet field, & here was the Earl of Warwick & his brother, Marques Mountegewe, slain, with many more, on Easter day. & anon after, the King Edward went forth to Tewsbury field & here was Prince Edward, son to King Henry, slain / & many more.

This year was a fray in Chepe-side on Mydsumer Night before the King.

This year the King went over sea to Amyas, & here spake with the French King on the bridge, with a royall company of English men, & had yearly sent him in to England 111 crowns.

& M. Josselyn the same year made the ditches to be cast / about London / & began the newe walls about the cite, etc.

1479 . . Richard Gardyner Robert Byfild \(\text{a}^\circ\) XVIII°
       Robert Hardyng

1480 . . Sir Bartilmew Jhames Thomas Ilam \(\text{a}^\circ\) XIX°
       John Ward

This yere pe Lady Margret, Duches of Burgoyn, cam in to
Ynglond; & pe Kyng received her at Grenwich with gret
royalte.

1481 . . John Brown William Bakon \(\text{a}^\circ\) XX°
       Robert Danyell

1482 . . William Haryot John Tate \(\text{a}^\circ\) XXI°
       John Wilkyng

& Wykyng dyed, & Chawry chosen.

1This yere was a derth of whet & ojer wyttalís.

1483 . . Edmond Shawe William Whit \(\text{a}^\circ\) XXII°
       John Mathew

Kyng Edward dedde

This yere, pe XXII day of Aprell, died Kyng Edward; &
then Richard, Duk of Glowcetter, toke vpon hym pe crown
*in July,* by pe cownsaill, helpe & ayde of pe Duke of

*Bokyngham. & after pat, the said Duke of Bokyngham
raysed a gret people agayn pe said Richard Duke of Glow-
cetter, at Breknok in Wales / & wold haue subtlewed hym./
& he was taken by Kyng Richard, & his hed smyten of at
Salisbury / & Prince Edward & his broper taken at Stony
Stratford by pe said Kyng Richard.

Kyng Richard pe IIIdo

1484 . . Robert Billisdon Thomas Northlond \(\text{a}^\circ\) primo
       William Marten

*This yere dyed Quene Anne.*

swetyng sikenes

Thomas Hill Thomas Breton \(\text{a}^\circ\) II°

Sir William Stokker John Chester

John Ward Chestur died & Raff

Astry chosen

Kyng Henry pe VIIth

1485 . . This yere Kyng Henry pe VIIth entered in to Yygland at
Kyng Richard fild

Bartilmew tide / & slewe Kyng Richard in pe fild / & then
cam in pe swetyng seknes / & so M. Hill, Sir William

1 Leaf 234, back; headline: Kyng Edward pe IIIth.
   Kyng Richard the IIIdo . . . a° regni regis XXI°.

* . . * later additions, in blacker ink.

Stokker, mayres, dyed both in pe space of III wekis with many mo in London / & John Ward chosen.
*Kyng crowned pe XXX day of Octobre, & maryed at Candilmas.*

1486 . . Hewe Bryce John Tate John Swan
This yere was a royll justyng at Westmynster / & a bussshell of bay salt was sold for IIIis. IIIId. etc.
*& the kyng was crownyd at Westmynster*

1487 . . Henre Colett John Percyvale Hewe Clopton
Newark fild & Marten (S)warte
This yere was pe batell of Newark : & per was slayn pe Erle of Lyncoln / & pe Erle Kyldare is broder, & Marten Swarte, with many moo, etc.

1488 . . William Horne Sir John Fynkell William Remyngton
This yere pe Erle of Northhombrelond was slayn by men of his own contrey; & pe Lord Brok & Sir John Cheyny were sent in to Breton with V Ml. men.

1489 . . Robert Tate William Isaak Raff Tilney
This yere pe Erle of Northhombrelond was slayn by men of his own contrey; & pe Lord Brok & Sir John Cheyny were sent in to Breton with V Ml. men.

1490 . . William White Sir William Capell John Broke
This yere pe Erle of Northhombrelond was slayn by men of his own contrey; & pe Lord Brok & Sir John Cheyny were sent in to Breton with V Ml. men.

1491 . . John Mathew Henre Cote Robert Revell
& Revell dyed, & Pemberton chosen.

1492 . . Hewe Clopton Thomas Wode William Brown
This yere in Juyn the Kyngis second sonne, namyd Henry, was born at Grenwich.1

Kyng Henry the VIIth

1493 . . William Martyn William Purches William Welbek
This yere pe Kyng went ouer see to 2 Boleyn, & cam home affore Cristmas agayn; & a grei risyng of yong men agayn pe Stiliard.

* . . * later additions, in blacker ink.

1 This Grenwich] added at the bottom of the page in paler ink and larger hand.
2 MS. to to

1494 . . Raff Astriche Robert Fabian } a° IX°
             John Wyngar

*This yere pe Lady Yonge was brent.*

1495 . . Richard Chawry Nicholas Alwyn } a° X°
                   John Warner

This yere was justice & torneys at Westmynster.

1496 . . Henre Colett Thomas Knesworth } a° XI°
                      Henre Somer

1497 . . Sir John Tate Sir John Shawe } a° XII°
                      Sir Richard Haddon

This yere pe Western men & Cornyshe men arrose, & cam

Blak

he the

filed

*on Seynt

Botulfs

day

Saturday*

Perkyn

Werbek

Perkyn Werbek on owr Lady Day Natuuite next after / said

\[\textit{he was Kyng Edwardis son'} \quad \textit{& he was}^{1}\textit{[hangid & hedid at Tiborn / his hede set on London Brigge].}^{1}

1498 . . William Purches Bartilmew Rede } a° XIII°
                      Thomas Wyndowt

This yere pe Kyng kept his Cristmas at Shene; & \textit{per} was

a gret fyre & myche harme don.

*And this yere Perkyn Werbeck sat vpon a scaffold in Chepe side.*

1499 . . John Percyvale Thomas Bradbury } a° XIII°
                      Stephyn Jenyns

1500 . . Nycholas Alwyn Jhames Wilford } a° XV°
                      Richard Brond

This yere pe King & pe Quene passed owen pe see to Cales,

& pe Duk of Burgon met with him at seynt Peters without

Cales. Also pe same yere, abowt pe Natinite of owr Lady,

pe Erle of Warwik, son to pe Duke of Clarans, was behedid

at pe Towr Hill. *\& this yere Perkyn Warbek was drawen

\& hangid.*

1501. William Rymyngton John Hawes  
William Stede

This yere 
per was a derth of corn, tyll 
pe hoyes cam owt of Flan
ders, lade with whet, gret plente; & after pat we had ynowgh: thankid be God! & in May next after, was a royall.
tor
ey of lordis & knyghtis within pe Towr of London before pe Kynge / also abowt Ba[r]tilmewtide next after, pe Duke of Sowthfolk fled owt of Ynglond in to Flanders, to the Kyngis gret displeasure. etc.

Kyn Henry the VIIth  
[leaf 235, back]

1502. Sir John Shawe  
Sir Larans Aylmer  
Henre Hed  

This yere, a-bowt Myghelm, londid Kateryne, dowghter to pe Kyng of Spayn, & was weddid to Prince Arthur in Novembre, pe Sonday after seynt Martens day, littera domínicalis C in Powlis / also on seynt Powlis day next after, was my Lady Margret, pe Kyngis dowghter, marayed par attorney to pe Kyng of Skottis, at Richemond etc. /

And the second day of Aprell next after, died Prince Arthur at Ludlow, & is buryed at Worsetter / * & Sir Jhamas Tyrell & Sir John Wyndham behedid at pe Towr Hill.*

[15]03. Sir Bartilmew Rede  
Henre Keybill  
Nicholas Ñynes

This yere died pe Quene Elizabeth at pe Towr, & buryed at Westmynster / & pe March was very wete. & gret flodis.

* & this yer cam a gret embasset from pe Kyng of Romayns.*

Christofor Hawes  
Robert Wattis

Wattis died, & Granger chosen.

This yere was a gret fire on London Brigge, & an op er at pe Frere Austens, * & in Jamys stret, * & an op er at Seynt Martens gate / & an op er at Botall wharff.

* & a parlament at Westminister & convocacion at Powlis.*

1505. John Wyngar  
Roger Acheley  
William Brown

This yere Lewys Cruyn, servaunt of Sir Thomas Brandon, began a fray at pe syne of pe Christofre in Chepe. pe Lord  

* . . . * later additions, in blacker ink.
Appendix. *A Chronicle, 1506, 1507.*

Marques, þe Lorde of Essex / þe Lord of Kent / Sir T. Gren / & oþer knyghtis tok parte abowt mydnyght / & all was sea-
sid thorow þe polisie of þe marye & sheryffis, & litill harme
don, thankid be God ! / & þis yere was a strif at Yelde-hall,
for chosyng of þe sheryf; for þe taylors wold haue had
M. Fithwilliam, & þe other Comens chose M. Grove, grocer.

Thomas Knesworth  Richard Shore  Roger Grove
[and his wyff]

This yere was þe Duke of Burgon & dryven in to Yng-
lond; & his wiff, by force of gret wynd as he was saylyng
in to Spayn / & londyd at Plymowth, or þer-a-bowt in
þe West contrey on Seynt Mawris day, a° XVCVI. & þat
nyght was blowen down þe weder-cokk at Powles. / The
which Duk met with þe Kyng at Wynnore, & so went to
Richmond / & from thens to Baynardís castell in London / &
þe Kyng & þe Duk rode to-þer thorow London / to þe
Towr Hill; & þer was shoten many gonnes for his pleasure / &
þis yere, Edmond de la Pole, Lord of Sowthfolk, þat was,/ was
taken & browght in to Ynglond / & so to þe Towr of
London. Item this yere the Kyngse sente down a letter
myssyve, þat M. Fithwilliam, taylor, shuld be choson
sheryff for þe Comons / but the Comons chase M. Johnson,
goldsmyth; & þer-fore þe Kyng was gretly dysplesid; & he
commandid þe Comons to make a newe eleccion / & so the
Comons mad a newe eleccion the Xth day of Octobre & þer
chase M. Fithwilliam sheryff / & the same M. Fithwylliam
made a fest alone, the Fryday, the XVI day of Octobre / &
M. Johnson was discharged. Item, this same yere Sir
Richard Haddon was chosen mayre by the Kyngís com-
mandment. Item, þe wedder-cokke of Powlis was sett vp
agayn, the XXI day of August 1506; & this yere the
Duke of Burgon died, in Spayne, & he had many masses
in Ynglond said for his sowle.

Sir Richard Haddon  William Copynger  William Fithwilliam

Memorandum, þat on seynt Thomas day at nyght, in Crist-

1 [. . .] inserted, but struck out.
2 at plymowth, or þer a-bowt, added in paler ink to fill up a blank left for it.
3 Leaf 236, headline: Kyng Henry þe VIIth.
4 Down from this year, hands and colours of ink begin to vary; gaps evidently
were left and filled up later, some remained blank, especially among the later entries.
mas, the bakers hows in Hogyn Lane was bren / and pe goodwyff, II maydys, & III ooper servantries were bren in the fire. / Also this yere dyueris mercers freight a gret shipe with rede herynge at pe coste / & wold haue caried it vnto Rome / But God purveyed pat pe wynd was clene agayn them. / & they were fayn to sell them owt of pe pipes with-in London, at pe Newe Woll Key, for XII herynge a peny / and pe Duche men cowld sayll to non ooper cost but to London with per whit herynge; & freemen sold XII a peny owt of pe barell, both full & shoton / also per was gret plente of Skottishe samon; but pat was taken vp amonge the fishe-mongers / Item, in Octobre per cam III galies to Southham-ton; & II of them departid in to Flanders, & pe thirde was bren vpon pe water by foly.

1508 . . William Brown, William Butler, Sir Larans Aylmer, Johannes Kyrby, mercer grocer draper sissor
This yere, abowt XIIth tyde / Lady Mary, pe Kyngis dowghter, was mad sure, par attorney, to pe yong Kyng of Castile & Duk of Burgon / Item, this yere, the XXII day of Marche, betwen III & IIII of the clok in the mornyng, dyed William Brown, mayre; and for hym chosen Sir Larans Aylmer, draper, pe XXVII day of Marche; & pe same day he was sworn at Yeld-hall; & pe sword was born home affore hym / & he in a gray clok / & pe XXIX day of Marche he toke his charge at pe Towr of London. [No fest!]

1509 . . Sir Stephyn Genyns, Thomas Exmewe, sissor Richard Smyth sissor
This yere, Kyng Henry pe VIIth departid, pe XXI day of Aprell, at Richemont, & was brough't to London pe IX day of May honorablely, with V Ml. torches & prkke[ts] breNNyng at ons, at pe Kyngis cost / & pe cite ordeyn[ed] for as many or mo / breNNyng in evey strect as he cam. & pat nyght he remayned at Powlis / vnder an honor[able] herse; / & on pe morow he had III masses by note; / & pe Bisshop of Rochester mad a sermond in pe quir; / & at afternone he
was removed to Westmynster with as many new torches in to pe abbey; & per he had an honorable hers. & on pe morow after, his helmet was offred vp, & III swordis & III cappis of mayntenance; & a knyght rydyng in harnes rode vp to pe high auter, & per was vnhorsed & pe Kyng honorably buried.

\[\text{Item, pe VI day of Juyn, J. Darby, bowyar, J. Smyth, carpenter, \& J. Symson, fuller, \& ryng-leders of fals questis in London, rode about pe cite with per facis to pe hors taylis \& wer set on pe pillary \& browght agayn to Newgate \& they died all with-in VII days after for sham.}

\[\text{Item, pe XI\textsuperscript{th} day of July, pe Kyng was maried prevely, in his closet at Grewich, to Katerryn, pe Kyngis dowghter of Spayn.}

\[\text{Item, pe XXIII day of Juyn, pe Kyng rode thorow London with his lordis \& knyghtis, \& a Canype was born ouer his hede. \& pe Quen cam rydyng after, in a hors lytter, kouered with whit \& a whit Canype born ouer her hede, \& diuerse ladies folowyng her in charyottis \& on hors bakkis.}

\[\text{Item, pe howsis, as pe Kyng rode, were haggid without with clothes of gold \& aryes \& with whit roses \& rede haggyng vpon them \& evry cundite ranne wyne \& vppon evry cundite wer syngars \& mynstrellis, \& organs in pe best maner.}

\[\text{Item, pe XXIII day of Juyn, pe Kyng \& Quen wer both crowned at Westmynster with royall solemnite, \& pe Maire of London was made knyght.}

\[\text{Item, pe XXIX day of Julii, departid my lady pe Kyngis grandame: on whose sowle, Jhesu haue mercy! \& M. Ymson \& M. Dudley were damped for treson.}

\begin{align*}
\text{Thomas Bradbury,} & \quad \text{Georg Monox.} \\
\text{Sir William Capel,} & \quad \text{John Dockett.}
\end{align*}

This yere, the X\textsuperscript{th} day of Januar, died Thomas Bradbury, at VIII of pe croke at nyght / and the XII\textsuperscript{th} day of Januar, Sir William Capell, draper, was chosen Mair, \& sworn at Westminster / \& in Januar began pe parlament at West-

\footnote{Leaf 236, back; headline: Kyng Henry pe VIII\textsuperscript{th} a\textsuperscript{o} primo.}
minister. M. Tater & M. Records, knyghtis for þe shire. John Bregius, draper, & yong More, burges of þe parlament for London. & the III1th day of Feuerer was XV or XVI howsis brent at Hatters Key in Temmes strete, & XV or XVI Crystyn bodies brent, or mo: þe more pite!

Item, þe parlament endid þe IIxe day of March folowyng. ¶ Item, þe XIIth day of Aperell, was cryed a generall pece betwen þe Kyng of Yngland & þe French Kyng, for þer lyves, & a yere & on day after. Item, on Myd-somer nyght þe Kyng cam prevyly to the Kyngis Hed in Chepe, in þe rayme[n]t of on of his yemen of þe garde, & a hawberd in his neke / & so departid agayn after þe washe. / & on seynt Peters nyght the Kyng & þe Quene cam rydyng to the Kyngis Hed royally; / & after þe washe, departid to þe Towr.

Item, the XVII day of August, M. Ymson & M. Dudley were heidyd at the Towr Hill. & þe XVII day of Septembre, at nyght, was a gret fire in Wod strete and next Chepe, & III or V howsis brent. Item, on Seynt Mathewes day, M. Fithwilliam, alderman, was chosen sheryff of London a-gayn, and he rode in to þe contrey / & wold not be found to com to his answer; wherfor, on Myghelmas evyn, he was disgracid of his clok, & also of his freedm of þe cite, & to fyne Ml. markis for his dishobedyens. & þe same day, M. Rest, alderman & groser, was chosen sheryff, & þer was sworn at Yeld-hall forth-which.


*This yer, IX servuantis of þe coyff made.*

This yere, on Newyeris day, was born Harry, þe Kyngis first chyld, & he dyed with-in a moneth. Also, in August, my Lord Haward, Sir Edward Haward, & John Hopton, tok II Scottyshe shippis þat robbed on the see, & broughþ them to London, & þe captayn, callid þe Lyon of Scotlend / & all þe oper Skottis werre broughþ to þe Bishope of Yorkis place, & þer were kept as presoners with gret favour, & met & drynk ynowgh.

* . . . * later additions, in different ink.

This yere pe Mair tok good hed to pe markettis.²

1513 . . Wylliam Copynger; Robert Holdernes, fishemonger. ha[berdasher.]
Sir Richard Haddo, Robert Fermutter, mercer. goldsmyth.
This yere dyed M. Copynger / & M. Haddon chosen Mair.
Item pis yer pe Kyng went over in to Frans with many lordis; & per he gate Turwyn, & Torney, & many o[per
townis/ & per was takyn at a skyrmish, I duke & I erle of Frans, with many moo / & pe duk & pe erle wer browght
to London / & wer her in pe cort / till they made ther
rawnsom.
Item, this yer pe Skottyshe Kyng cam in to Ynglond with
a gret power, whan pe Kyng was in France: & with hym
mett pe Erle of Survey with a gret power; & per pe
Skottyshe Kyng was slayn in pe fild / & his ded body was
browght to Rychemont. & at pat fild was my Lord
Amerall, with his maryners, callyd 'the black gard.'²

1514 . . Wylliam Brown, John Dawys, gro[cer].
mercer.
Sir John Tate, mercer. John Bryggis, draper.
Roger Bafford, mercer.
This yere dyed William Brown, beyng Mair; & for hym
chosen Sir John Tate. Also this yer, aff[ore] Mydsomer,
dyed John Dawes, beyng sheryff; & for hym chosen, Roger
Bafford, mercer.²

¹ Henrici VIII³

1515 . . George Monockis, Jhamis Gerford, mercer.
draper. John Monds, gold-
smy[th].²

¹— Christian name added in a different hand and paler ink.
² Blanks follow, which were not filled up.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Event</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1516</td>
<td>Wylliam Butler, grocer Henry Worley, goldsmith.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>William Bayly, draper.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1517</td>
<td>John Rest, grocer. Thomas Semer, mercer.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Thomas Thurston, goldsmith.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>John Thurston, goldsmith.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>This yere was a risyng [of] prentisys on May day; &amp; many of them were hangid in Chepe-side, &amp; in many other placis in London / vppon XV parre of galowssys.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1518</td>
<td>Thomas Exmew, goldsmith. Thomas Baldry, mercer.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Raff Symondis, fishmonger.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>This yere was an acte made to dryve the comen beggars owt of London; &amp; offessers made for the same purpose / &amp; pe beggers amytyd to wer a Seynt Georgis crosse in a shild.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1519</td>
<td>Robert Myrfyn, skynner. John Alena, mercer.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Jhamis(^2) Spencer, vynter.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1520</td>
<td>Jhamis Gerford, mercer. William Wilkyuson, draper.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>This yere the Duke of Bokyngham was behedid at pe Towe Hill abowt Wytsontid / &amp; was buryed at the Frere Augustyns in London.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>John Skevyngton, tailor.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>This yere the Duke of Bokyngham was behedid at pe Towe Hill abowt Wytsontid / &amp; was buryed at the Frere Augustyns in London.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1 Blanks for events left and not filled up.
2 Corrected from “Thomas.”

* . . . * later addition, in different ink.


This yere þe Emprowr of Almeyn com to London, þe Fryday, þe VIth day of Juyn, & the Kyng in his company, & all þe statis of this realme / & XIII1 pageantis made in London, which cost (as was said) M1 li. & more. & all chanons, freres & pristis, in þer best copis, sensyng in everystret / & craftis stondyng in ordre / & þe Crosse in Chepe new gilt / & þe Cety lent þe Kyng þat same tyme XX M1 li./ þer-of þe grocers 2000 li. as men said.


This yer was kept a parlament at þe Blackfrieres in London, & endyd at Westminster / & ther was grantid þat men shuld be taxid by þer othes, what they be worth / & pay to þe Kyng of þer goodis, a sertayn.

Item, this yer cam þe Kyng of Denmark in to Ynglond, & his Quene, & had good cher of þe Kyng & lordis; & was her skarse a moneth / & so departyd in to Flanders.

And the Duke of Southfolk, with a gret power, went ouer in to France, & ther lay all the wnyter, & wo[n] dyueris townys./ Item, þis yere George Monockis was chosen Mair, & wold not tak it vpon hym; & þer-for he was condemned in M1 markis; & than after, was Thomas Baldry chosen.


This yere, in Februare, III of the men þat wold haue made insurreccion at Coventre / were hangid, draven, & quartered, at London / & the rypears sold fish at London Hall in þe Lent./ Item, þis yere, after Mydsomer, cam in

1 "many" struck out, the number "XI. II." inserted instead.

pe Erle of Angwyshe, a Skottish lord, owt of Frans, & his broder / & had good chere, & so departid in to Scotland.

1525 . . . Sir Wylliam Bayly, Raff Dodmer, 
draper. 
mercer. 
William Roche, 
A nov XVII° 
draper.

This yere, Francyseco, pe Frenche kyng, was takyn before Pavya in Italy, & pe Kyng of Navern & many oþer lordis & princis takyn & slayn, among whom Richard de la Pole was slayn / on þe day of Seynt Mathewe, þat was þe 24 day of Februaire, 1524.

Item. on Seynt Grygoris evyn next after, was a gret marche in London, & many fires, & wyne dronkyn in þe nyght, & pe Maire rode about þe cite & to þe Towr Hill / & þer pe Kyng made a banket, & on Seynt Grygoris day þe Kyng & the Quen wer at Powlis at a solom masse. & þer was "Te Deum laudamus" song solemny, & in somer after was a generall pece cried / betwen Ynglond & France / & a busshell of baw salt was sold for IIII s. VIII d. a moneth affore Cristmas, tyl þer cam shipis owt of France.

* This yere þe Maire tok good hede to the marketis.*

1526 . . . John Alyn, mercer. John Cauerton, 
haberdar[sh]. 
Christofer Askne, 
draper.1

1527 . . . Sir Thomas Semer, [Stephyn]2 Pecok, 
mercer. 
haberdar[sh]. 
Nyeholmas Lambard, 
gr[ocer].

[leaf 25S, back] Henrici VIII

1528 . . . Jhammas Spenser, John Hardy, 
vyatener. 
haberddasher. 
William Holis, 
mercer.

draper. 
John Longe, salter. 
A° 21°

* . . . * later addition, in different ink.
1 Blank left for events.
2 Blank for Christian name in MS., but cf. below, 1533.
This yere, Raff Rowlet, goldsmith, was chosen sheryf; & 
pe Kyng wrot for hym; & so he was escused for pe yere / 
and than was chosen Watter Champyon, draper.

Sir Raff Dodmore, Mychaell Dormer, 
mercuer.  
Water Champyon, 
draper.

Thys yere, Raff Rowlett, goldsmith, was chosen sheryf; & 
he wold not take yt, but went to Sent Albons / & than, on 
Myghelmas evyn, was chosen Robert Amadas, goldsmith; 
& pe Kyng wrot for hym, & so he was eskused./ & than, 
pe morowe after Myghelmas day, was chosen Richard 
Choppyn, talowchandeler; & he was sworn by & by at 
Yeld-hall / & he was changid in to a skarlet gown & clok, & 
a chayn of gold abowt his nekk, & a hors redy at pe dore; 
& so went to Westminster.¹

Sir Thomas Purgetter, William Dawnse, mercer. 
salter.    Richard Choppyn, 
talowchandeler.

Thys yere, pe III th or V th day of Novembre, was a gret 
wynde pat blew down many howsis in pe contrey / & tylis, & 
theche, & trees. And after folowyng was suche a hie tyde 
pat yt drownyd all pe marsshis on Essex side / & on Kent 
side in pe yle of Tenet & other placis, & yt distroyed myche 
cattell; and also yt dydde myche hurte in pe cost of 
Flanders, as in Zelond, etc.

Item, my lord Cardynall died, & was buried at Leycetter./ 
Item, pe was on skaldyd in Smythfeld, for poysenyng of 
dyueris men of pe Bisshop of Rochesters howse.¹

Sir Nicholas Lambard, Richard Gresham, mercer. 
grocer.    Edlbard Altham, 
cloth-werker.

This yere, pe III th day of Decembre, Sir Gryffyn Rise was 
behedid at pe Towr Hill / [ & ] burned at Crossid Freres; & 
pe same day, William Huys, his seruaunt, was drawen to 
Tyburn / & pe hangid & quartered, & his hed set on pe 
brigge² / & his quarters at III gatis.

Item, a-bowt Alhalowtide was suche gret wyndis pat 
distroyed many shippis; and pe was suche hie floddis pat

¹ Blanks follow.  ² London Bridge.
overflowid myche lond in Zelond, Flandres, Holond & Braband/ with many townys & many peple drownyd, and at pat tyme, pe Kyng of Ynglond & pe French Kyng were to-gether at Caleis & at Boleyn with gret Royaltie / & manye lordis & knyghtis with them, on both partis.

Item; pe . . .1 day of . . .1 a prist was hangid at pe Tower Hill for clippyng of gold.

Item, III herytykis brent in Smythfild, pat ys to say: Richard Boyffild, monk / & a powche-maker, & William Bayman, gentilman.

This yere, the XXIX day of May, the Maire of London, with pe aldermen in scarlet gownys / went in a barge to Grenwiche / with all pe felyshippis in London in bargis with per baners, as they were wont to bryng pe Maire to Westminster / & the bachelors barge hangid with cloth of gold on pe best maner, with a galey to wayt vppon her, & a foyst / with a best per-in / which shote many gonnys. And ther they fett Quen Anne vp to the Towr of London / & in pe way, on lond, abowt Lymost,3 were shot many gret chambres of gonnys; & II of pe Kyngis shippis pat lay by Lymoste shot many gret gonnys / and at pe Towr, or she cam on londe, per was shott vnnumerable many gonnys.

And pe XXXI day of May, which was Wyt-son evyn, she was conveyd in a chariot from pe Towr of London to York Place, callid Whit Hall, at Westminster/ & at her de-partyng from pe Towr, per was a shote of gonnys, which was innumerabile to menys thynkyng / & per in London, dyueris paiantis / pat ys to say: oon at Greschirch, item, oon at Ledon hall, item, oon at pe gret Comdyt, item, oon at pe Standarde, item, pe Crosse in Chepe newe trynned, item, at pe condyte at Powlis gate,

1 Blanks in the MS. 2 and . . . sheryff] added along the margin, upper part of letters of the name cut off; supplied from a later passage. 3 Limehouse.
item, at Powlis gate, a branch of rosis,
item, without at pe Est end of Powlis,
item, at pe condyt in Flet stret.
& she was accompyned first, Frenche men in cran colowred velvet / & I whit sleve, & per horses trappid, & whit crossis per-on. Than rode jentymen / than knyghtis / & lordis in per degree / & per was II hattis of maytenans, & many chariottis / with ladis, & many jent[il] women on horsback folowyng pe chariottis; and all pe constables in London wer in per best a-ray with whit staves in per hondis, to mak rome / & to wayt vpon pe Quene as farre as *. . . *. & ther rode with her XVI Knyghtis of the Bathe, & on Whitsonday she was crownyd at Westminster with gret solempnyte / & justis at Weste[m]ynster all pe Wyton halydais / & the fest 1 was kept in Westminster Hall / & pe justis affore York Place, callid Whit Hall.
This yere, in pe begynnyng of Septembre, Quene Anne was delyuerid of a woman child at Gremwiche, which child was named Elizabeth.2 Item, this yere forreyn bochers sold fleshe at Ledon Hall / for pe bochers of pe Cite of London denied to sell beff for ob. the H. & motton for ob. & d. q. the pownd accordyng to the acte of parlament.3 This yer, in Septembre, John Martyn, sheryf, [dyed] pe * . . . * day of Septembe / & John Pryst, grocer, was chosen sheryf, pe XVIII day of Septembre / to kepe owt tyll Myghelmas.

1534 . . Sir Christofer Asene, draper. {Sir Wylliam Forman, haberdasher.
Sir Thomas Ryttson, mercer.
This yere, pe XXIII day of Novembre, prechid at Powlis Crosse pe Abbot of Hide./ & pe stod on a skaffold, all pe sermond tyme, pe holy maid of Kent callid [Elizabeth] Barton 4 / & II monkis of Canturbury / & II frere observantis/ & II prystis & II lay men; & after pe sermond / went to pe Towr.

1 MS. ferst
2 The name added in later hand on a blank left for it.
3 Stowe's Annales, ed. 1592, p. 559: "It was this yere enacted, that butchers should sell their beeffe and motton by weight, beeffe for a halfe penny the pound, and motton for three partings," etc. (obolus—obolus & denarii quadrans.)
4 Blank left in MS. for the Christian name, which I have supplied from Stowe.
Also this yere, on Palme Son-day evyn, which was pe XXVIII day of Marche, was a gret sodeyn tempest of wynd, & brak opyn II wyndowes at Whit Hall at Westminter / and torned vp pe lede of pe Kyng's newe tenes play at York Place, and brak of pe tylis of III goldsmythis howses in Lombard Stret / & foldyd vp pe lede of Pewterers Hall, & cast yt down in to pe yarde, & blewe down many tylis of howsis in London, & tres about Shortyche.

Item, pe first day of Aprill, which was "tenebre" Wedynsday / Wolf & his wyf, pat kylled pe II Lombardis in a bot vppon Temmys, were hangid vppon II gybettis by pe water side, betwen London Brige & Westmynster / and on pe Monday in Ester wek pe woman was buried at the Crossid Freres in London.

Item, pe XX day of Aprill / pe parson of Mary Aldermary Chirch in London was drawn on a hirdyll, from pe Towr of London in to pe Tyborn, & ther hangid & hedid.

Item, II observantis freres drawn on a hurdyll / & bothe hangid & hedid.

Item, II monkis of Canterbury,—on was callid Doctor Borkyng,—drawen on a hurdyll to Tyborn, and ther hangid & hedid.

Item, pe holy maid of Kent, calid Elizabeth Barton, was drawn on a hurdyll alon to Tyborn, & ther hangid & hedyd; & all per hedis set on London Brigge / & on pe gattis of London.

Item, pe XI day of July, pe lord Dakers of pe North was conveyed from pe Towr of London to Westminster, to receive jugement for treason / but ther he was quyt by a queste of lordis.

Item, all men, Ynglishe & oper, beyng in Ynglond, were sworn to be trewe to pe Kyng, & his heiris betwen Quen Anne & hym begotten, & for to be begotten.

Item, pe Lord Thomas Garrard off Yrelond behedid pe bishoppe of Dulyne, callid Doctor Alen / as he wold com in to Ynglond.

Item, a generall peace cried betwen pe Kyng of Ynglond & pe Scottyshe Kyng, for per lyff tyme.

1 MS. for 2 "Elizabeth," later insertion on blank left for it; in a previous entry the writer forgot to fill up the blank.
Appendix. A Chronicle, 1535.

Item, per was a gret sodeyn storme in pe narowe see, & II shippus of pe Selond flete were lost, with clothe & men & all, for they sonke in the see.

Sir John Champneys

Nicholas Leveson, mercer.

Wylliam Denham, yremonger, beying alderman.

This yere, in Novemvre, cam ouer pe high Admyrall of Fraunce, as inbassatoure from pe French Kyng / & he had gret gyftis / & his costis paid for as longe as he was in the realme.

Item, pe IIIIth day of May, the Prior of the Charter-hows of London, & II other monkis of pe Charter-howsis in oper placis / & pe father of pe place at Syon, beyng in a gray abbyt, and a prist, which was, as men said, the yvcor of Thistyworth / were drawn all from pe Towr of London to Tyborn, & per hangyd, & per bowellis Brent / per hedis cut of & quartered, & per hedis & quarters / som set on London Brigge, and pe rest vppon all pe gatis of London / & at pe Charter-howss gate.

Also shortly after, pe Kyng causid his own hed to be nottyd & cut short / so pat his here was not half an ynche long / & so were all pe lordis, & all knyghtis, gentylmen, & seruyng men pat cam to pe corte.

Item, on Wytson evyne was a gret thonder at London.

Item, pe IIII day of Juyn / a man & a woman, born in Flanders, were Brent in Smythfeld for heresy.

Item, pe XIX day of Juyn, III monkis of pe order of Charter-hous were drawn from pe Towr to Tyborn, & per hangid & quartered / & per hedis on pe Brige, and per quarters on pe gatis.

Item, pe XXII day of Juyn, pe Bishoppe of Rochester was behedid at pe Towr Hill / the hed set on London Brige / & pe body buryed in Barkying chirch-yard.

Item, pe VI day of Julii / Sir Thomas Mor, pat somtym was Chanseler of Ynglond, was behedid at pe Towr Hill / his hed set on pe Brigge, and pe body buryed in the Towre.

Also this yer pe power & anctoryte of pe pope was ytterly made frustrat & of non effecte within pis realme / & pe Kyng
callid 'supreme hed, vnder God, of þe chirch of Ynglond'.
& þat was red in þe chirch every Festyvall day / & þe popes
name was scrapid owt of every masse bok & oþer bokis / &
was callid Bishop of Rome.

Also Thom[a]s Garrard, þat was son & heire to þe Erle of
Kyldare / yelded hym-self in Yrelond to þe lord Lenard,
marques / to be at þe Kyngis pleasure / & the IIᵈᵉ day of
Octobre / he was put in þe Tower of London.

[1536].

Sir John Alyn, mercer.    Humffrey Monmowthe, draper.
John Cootis, salter.

At þe begynnyng of þer tyme, þe sherryfis put a-way, eche
of them, VI seriantis & VI yemen, tyll they were compellid
by þe Comon Consaill / to tak them agayn.

Item, þe canell-rakers of London had hornes to blow, to
gewe folkis warnyng to cast owt ther duste.

Item, every man þat had a well withyn his howse, to drawe
it III tymes in þe we[k], to washe the strethi.

Item, Friday þe XII day of Novembre, was a gret generall
processyon ; & began at Powlis, & went vp to Ledon Hall,
& by Seynt Magnus corner, & so a-longe Temmes streth, &
vp at Walbrok / & so thorowe Bugge Rowe, & so to
Powlis.

And þer went first þe II bedellis of þe beggers, with þer
staves in þer hondis / & after them all þe waytis of London,
playing, & other mynstrellis; and than all þe children of
scoles in London, with bokis in þer hondis, & all þer
masters folowyng. And after them freres & chanons, all
in copes.

Item, after them, þe clarkis & pristis, all in copes.

Item, monkis after, þat ys to say, Westminster, Barmsey,
& all oþer abowt London, all in copes.

And than III abbottis mytered, & III byshoppis mytered / amonȝ whom þe byshop off London went vnder a canyppe / with
the sacrament / in a crosse þat he bare in his hond, &
sertayn gрен torches burnyng abowt þe same / with many
mynstrellis.

And than cam þe Mayre in black velvet, with a coler of
gold abowt his neck / & þe aldermen in scarlett, & all
chaynes of gold ; & III commeners þat had ben sherryfis,
folowed in scarlet, & chaynes of gold abowt per neckis / & than pe yemanry of pe mersers wen[t] with per crymysyn saten hodi / and all the Craftis in London pat were of any lyver[y] went in per best lyvery / in-so-myche pat wodmongers went / which was neuer sene beffore, as old men sayd . . . . t . . . . pewterers cam last of all, th . . .
NOTES.


1 me walked on] went in a mery W. 5 he] sche 6 I am a musket both fair and gent W. 7 nygh] al 10 lowd gan he cry] he gan sey 13-16 Instead of these lines, W. has:

Al crysten pe pulp behold and se,
This world is but a vanyte,
And replet with necessyte;
Timor, etc.

Wak I or selep, ete or drynke,
When I on my last end do thynk,
For grete fer my sowle do shrynke;
Timor, etc.

God graunte us grace hym for to serve
And be at owr end when we serve,
And frome the fynd he us preserve;
Timor, etc.

5. The Latin head-lines are from Psalm 61. 11 (Flügel).

7. (73 g in catalogue table). Variations from the text of MS. Add. 5665 (as printed by B. Fehr in Herrig’s Archiv, vol. 106, p. 274):

**Heading**: Jhesus antem hodie Regressus est a iordane Add. 2 by] with 3 [bet] the 4 dilectus om. Add. 5 in] & 6 was om. Add. 14 was] were at} in iordayne Add. The Add. MS. version has “Hic est filius mens” only, as burden to stanzas 2, 3, 4, and 5 (where “ipsam audite” in Ball, is quite out of place).

8. 20 craf: so MS.; erf{ijt} Flügel.

9. (120 b in catal. table). Chief variations from the text in Wright’s “Songs and Carols” (Percy Soc. 23), p. 36:

3 From N. to G.] To N. in G. (cf. 49, 3). 5 He m. a m. in a pl.] He fond the mayd al in hyr place 7 And seyd, Al heyl, full of grace 9 ff. run in W.:

Thou shalt conseve and her a chylde,
Thou; thou with syn wer never defyled;
Thou hast fond grace, thou Mary myld,
With nova.

The byrd abasshyd of all ble,
Answerd and sayd, How may this be?
Man thorow kynd towchyd never me,
With nova.

The angell seynd unto that free,
The holy gost shal lyst in the,
God and man in on shal be,
With nova.

Syx monthes is ner gow,
Syn Elizabeth consevyd Johan;
She that was bærren [will] a babe have
With nova.

The ree . . . d unto the fere (Flügel:
The [ ] unto; Holthausen cj.: The
maydyn saynd unto)
Now hys we . . . e don in me here,
(Flügel: Now hys w[orde b]e don)
And Godes maydyn now se me here,
With nova.

22 The reading lyst (in Wright’s text) seems to be the correct one, “though plyngh ‘promised’ makes a sort of sense” (H. Bradley). The anagrammatic pun on “EVA” — “AVE” in the title, is from a Latin hymn (Mone, Lat. Hymnen des Mittelalters, II, p. 55, No. 363, 1. 7): Verbum bonum et suave | pandit intus in conclave | et ex Eva formans ave, | Evae verso nomine.

10. (120 e in catal. table).

19 Whan] pot flower began to spred & hys blosomys for to woysde] Holthausen (Anglia 17, 443) suggests “brede” or “sede” (i.e. “go to seede,” cf. Rom. Rose 4344,
Notes to Nos. 10 and 12.

Anelida and Arcite 306) for "woyde." 22 spred] Holthausen suggests "spede,"
to avoid the repetition, but cf. l. 18. 40 for ay bewte M.S.] for her bewte
Plügel, for his bewte (cf. l. 21) Holthausen.—Qu. for al bewte (= for one that is all
beautiful, cf. Song of Solomon 4. 7: thou art all fair, my love [tota pulchra es, amica
mea])—The allégorical conception of Jesus as the flower from the root of Jesse, is
from Isaiah 11. 1.—See also No. 59, l. 2.

11. (120 d in Catal. table).

Wright, Spec. of old Christm. Car. (Percy Soc. IV), p. 11 (Sloane MS. 2593, leaf
71 r") (the same Songs and Carols 1855, Warton Club IV, p. 63; a song with the
same heading, but otherwise different: ibid. p. 78).

Man, be glad in hall and bourn,
This tyme was borne our savour.

In this tyme Cryst hath us sent
His owyn sone in present,
To dwelle with us verement,
'To ben our helpe and socour.

In this tyme ros a sterre cler
Over Bedlem, as bryst as fer,
In tokenyng that he hadde non per,
Lord, God, kyng, and emperour.

In this tyme it is be-falle,
He that deyid for us alle,
Born he was in assis stalle,
Of Mary, that swete flour.

Wright, Songs and Carols (Warton Club,
IV, 1855), p. 16 (MS. Sloane 2593):

Of a rose, a lovely rose,
Of a rose is al myn song.

Lestenyt, lordynges, bothe elde and ynyng,
How this rose began to spryng;
Swych a rose to myn lykyngue
In all this wor[l]d ne knowe I non.

The aungil cam fro hevene tour,
To grete Marye with grete honour,
And seyd sche xulde bere the flour,
That xulde breke the fyndes bond.

The flour sprong in heye Bedlem,
That is bothe bryst and schen;
The rose is Marye hevene qwyn,
Out of here bosom the blosyne sprong.

The firste branchaue is ful of myyst,
That sprong on Cyrstemes nyyst:
That is bothe brod and long.

The secunde branchaue sprong to helle,
The fondys power doun to felle;
Blessyd be the tyme the rose sprong.

The thredde branchaue is good and swote,
That sprong to hevene crop and rote,
Copyright (C) 2002 by Online Etymology Dictionary.
171


Man asay and axe mercy while thou may
In symne as thou right lyfle hane leded
Ande the man & be not adrad,
God for the his mercy the sprade
Asay asay.
For tho thy symne be never so ille
Amende thy sylue man yt that thou wilt
God will not that thou spillle
Asay, asay.

14. (120 j in catal. table). Chief variations from Wright's MS. (Songs and Carols, Percy Soc. 23, p. 33):

2 son]sonne is 5 in that]that gret

For 9–16, W. has:
Heyll, Mary, full of grace,
God is with the and ever was
He hath in the chosyn a place.
Letare.
Mari was afraid of that syt,
That cam to her with so gret lyt.

15. (120 k in catal. table). Text of Sloane MS. 2593 (Wright, Songs and Carols, Warton Club IV, 1855, p. 79):

Nowel, cl, el, cl,
Now is wel that evere was woo.
A babe is born al of a may,
In the savayoun of us,
To hom we syngyn bothe ny3t and day,
Veni creator spiritus.
At Bedlem, that blyssid p[l]as,
The chyld of blysse born he was;
Hym to serve gee us gras,
0 lux beata trinitas.
Ther com the kynges out of the est,
To worchepe the kyng that is so fre,
With gold and myrre and francincens,
A solis ortus cardine.
The herdes herdyng an aungele cry,
A merce song then sungyn he,
Uam ortus solis cardine.
The aungele comyn down with on cry,
A fayr song then sungyn he,
Gloria tibi, Domine.

The head-line in Ball. is the first stanz of an old Latin hymn (Mone, Lat. Hymnen des Mittelalters, I, p. 49):

Conditor alme siderum,
aeterna lux creditum,
Christe redemptor omnium,
exandri preces supplicium.

Also as heading to the first song in "Hymnarium Sarisburiense," London, J. Darling, 1851.

Flügel points to Daniell, Thesaurus hymnologicus, 1, 74; 4, 118, 368.

19. (120 l in catal. table). Variations from Wright’s MS. (Songs and Carols, Percy Soc. 23, p. 60):

1 To the now ow[n] der 2 The wyche was] That was a 3 a songe to] for to 5 mayd] maye 6 layd] laye 7 The prevyteys of heyn ther he saye W. 9 Q[when 10 Thys] Hys 14 A] Won 14 a-noder] anolyris 15 To help that we be nott forsake W.

Variations from the text in Maitland-Rockstro’s “English Carols” (1891, from a roll in Trinity Coll., Cambr.), p. 25:

1 To] To the now 2 The wyche was] that were 3 a songe] to the 5 he
was] thou were 6-7. The prenytes of hevene forsothe thou say Qwan on crystys brest thou lay 10 Thys ... mayd] Thon ... maydyn 11 his] thy 13 hym] the 14 a-noder] a maydenys 15 Thou be oure helpe we be not forsake.

The version of MS. Addl. 5665 (as printed by B. Fehr in Herrig's Archiv, vol. 106 p. 273):

Pray for vs thou prince of pesse
Amice Kristi Johannes

To the now eristes derlyng
prince of pes the weech e was mayden
mi sole ys sette to syng
Amice Cristi Johannes

On eristes breste alsepe he lay
The privéts of heven ther he say
For hes was so clene a may
Amice Christi Johannes.

20. (120n in catal. table). Variations from Wright's text (Songs and Carols, Percy Soc. 23, p. 95):

Tyrlf tirfow] Tyrlf, tyrle (so throughout) 2 Even about the middes off the nyght W. 3 Alown from heven thei saw cum a light W. 7 that gau] gane them 10 but] who 11 the feyth wold fong] to the faith wold long 14 sons beme W. 15 leme] strume 20 Additional two stanzas in W.:

That we may cum unto his blysse,
Where joy shall never mysse,
Than may we syng in Paradice:

Tyrle, tyrle.

21. (120n in catal. table).

Text of Sloane MS. 2593 (Wright, Songs and Carols, Warton Club, IV, 1855, p. 88):

Alma Redemptoris mater.

As I lay upon a nyht,
My thowt was on a mayde bryt
That men callyn Mary of myt,
Redemptoris mater.

To here cam Gabriel so bryt,
And seyde, "Heyl, Mari, ful of myt,
To be callyn thou art adyrt
Redemptor,

After that word that mayde bryt
Anon conseyvvd God of myt,
And therby wyt men that che hyst
Redemptoris mater.

Bryt as the sunne schynit in glas,
So Jhesu in his moder was,
And therby wyt man that che was

R.

Now is born that babe of blys,
And qwen of hevene is moder is;
And therefore think me that che is
R.

After to hevene he tok his fllyt,
And ther he sit with his fader of myt;
With hym is crownyd that lady bryt,
Redemptoris mater.
22. (120 o in catal. table). Wright, Songs and Carols (Percy Soc. 23), p. 52:

In Bedlem, that fayer eyte,
Was born a chylfd that was so fre,
Lord and prince of hey degre,
Ine lucis orto sidere.

Jhesu, for the lowe of the,
Chylder wer slayn greet plente
In Bedlem that fayer eyte,
A solis ortus cardine.

As the same schynuth in the glas,
So Jhesu of his moder borne was;
Hym to serve God gyffe us grace,
O lux beata Trinitas.

Now is he oure Lord Jhesus;
Thus hath he veryly vysyt us;
Now to mak mery among us,
Exculte colum humibus.

The simile "As the sun shineth through the glass, so Jesus in her body was," may have been suggested by the following lines in an old Latin hymn (Mone, Lut. Hymnen des Mittelalters, I, p. 63): _Ut vitrum non laeditur | sole penetra]e | sic ill}aesa creditur | virgo post et ante._

For the line "Christe redemptor omnium," see Daniel, Thesaurus hymnologicus, I, 256 (No. 243, 1); for "Hostis Herodes impie" ibid. I, 147 (120,1).

25. (120 r in catal. table). For the Latin lines in this hymn see Daniel's Thesaurus hymnologicus : Christe redemptor omnium, I, 256 (No. 243, 1); Aeterne rex altissime I, 196 (No. 162, 1); Aurora lucis rutilat I, 83 (No. 79, 1); Vox clara oceo intonat, I, 76 (No. 73, 1).—All the eight Latin lines of the song are also to be found as initial lines of hymns in Chevalier's Repertorium Hymnologicum (Louvain,1892-1897).

28. (120 u in catal. table).

St. 4, 1. 3: he doth to you say] as this doth not rhyme with here and fue, Holthausen (Anglia 17, 444) suggests: "he doth you fue." Fliegel (Anglia 26, 242) observes that "What cher?" of the burden might supply the rhyme, which is rhythmically impossible, unless we read "he sayth: 'What cher?'" and then let the _whole_ burden follow. For we can hardly suppose that the poet could not find a rhyme in such an easy case as that.

29. (120 v in catal. table). Chief variations from the text in Wright's "Songs and Carols" (Percy Soc. 23), p. 63:

_Heading in W._: Off the 5 joyes of owr lady.

A, a, a, a, guade celi dominia.

4 Sua] Tua 7 And sayd, Mary, ful of charyte W. 8 Ave, plena gratia W. (Officiarius in Ball. is meant for Efficiarius).


The fourth joy was on Holy Thursday,
When God to heven tok hym way,
God and man withowten nay,
Ascendant supra sydera.

The fyfth joy is for to come
At the dreful day of dome,

30. (120 w in catal. table).

59. "skyrte" and "scrype," as the rhyme shows, changed their places by a scribal mistake.

33. (120 z in catal. table).

1. A babe is born, to blis vs brynge. Prof. Holthausen (Anglia, 17, 444) proposes the alteration: "as blis to brynge." But brynge might be subjunctive, and the subject ("he") not repeated from the parallel sentence; cf. 8/22: When Mary . . .
Notes to Nos. 33–35.

Thes wordis hard, answered anon.—Or "brynge" might be an infinitive without its "to," because the poet could not squeeze it in (see foll. note).

32 "To see" is in the MS.; "to" was omitted by Flügel (in "Festschrift für Hildebrand") and supplied by Holthausen; but in l. 34, where Holthausen also conjectures "To be so maylid" the MS. has only "Be," and here again, as in l. 1, we might have an infinitive without "to" before us.

45 For rhyme's sake, Holthausen proposes to alter "grace" to "bliss."

35. (120 bb in catal. table). This piece is run on in the MS., with verse-ends indicated by strokes (†).—*Variations from the text in Wright's "Songs and Carols,*

Percy Soc. 23, p. 12:

headl. 4 any om. W.

headl. 7 Lullay, by, by, lullay W.

1 This W.

2 and to hyr chyld sayd W.

3 My sone, my broder, my fader deyr W.

5-7 My swete byrd,

Thus it ys betyde,

Thow thou be kyng veray; W.

10 lully, lulley] lullay W. (so throughout).

18-19 The chyld than spak in hys talkyng, and to his moder sayd, W.

20 I beydde am kyng W.

21 though] thar W. now om. W.

23-24 For aungeiles brygt

Dene to me lyght;

Thou knowest it ys no nay (*this line has dropt out in Ball.)*

(And of that syght) etc. W.

25 Thou mayest W.

26 And] To W.

34 Now, swet son, syn thou art kyng, W.

35 lyest thou thus] art thou layd W.

36 & . . . riche] Why ne thou ordende thi W.

37 riche] gret W.

38 by] it is W.

39 The . . . myght] That kyng or knyght W.

40 riche] good W.

41 But . . . lulley] And than among

It wer no wrong

To syng, by, by, lullay, W.

51 Mary . . . drawe]

Mary moder, I am thi chyld, thow I be layd in stall,

Lorde and dukes shal worshyp me and so shal kynges all. W.

55 But you shall] ye shall well W.

57 To me will cum] Shal come W.

59 your] thi W.

68 Jhesu . . . say] Now tell me, swet son, I the pray, W.

69 As . . . dere] thou art me leve and dere W.

70 shall I serue] shuld I kepe W.

71 the right good] the glad of W.

72 For all W.

74 knoweste it] wetyste full W.

75 Both . . . till] And for all thyss

I wyll the kyss, W.

85 Mary . . . Take] My der moder, whan tym it be, Thou take W.

88 & in . . . full ofte] And in thi arne, Thou hyl me warme, And kepe nyght and day; W.—*There is evident confusion both in W. and Ball., the original scheme being (abab cd ed):*

Mary moder, I pray ye,

Take me vp on loft,

[And sett me ryght vpom pi kne,] (so Edinb. MS., see below).

And dance me now full ofte (or: & handell me full soft);
& in thyn arme
Thow lappa (or hyrl) me warme
And kepe nyȝt and day ;
& yf I wepe
& will not slepe,
Than syng 'by, by, (lully,) lulley.'

90 & yf] If W. 91 will] may W. 92 Than] Thou W.

J. Julian, quoting Wright's version in his "Dictionary of Hymnology" s.v. Carols (209a), adds: "It is set (in modernised English to an old English air) and beautifully harmonised by Dr. Steggally, in Christmas Carols, by the Rev. Henry Ramsden Bramley, M.A., and John Stainer, Esq., M.A., Mus. D., No. 25."

The version of MS. Add. 31922 [Royal MSS. App. 58] (as edited by Ew. Fligel in "Anglia" XII, 270, and in his "Ne. Hi. 76."

Leseboolch," p. 119):

Thys ender nyth
I saw a syth
A ster as brysth as day
And ener among
A maydyn song[;]
by by baby lullay
Thys vyrgyn clere
wythowtyn per
vnto hnr son gane sing[;]
my son my lorde
my thathere dere
why lysth thow in hay[?]
me thenke be ryght
thow kyn^g & knyght
shulde lye in rych array[;]
yet none the lesse
I will not cess
to syng by by lullay [;]
Thys babe full byyne
answeryd agayne[;]
& thus me thowght he sayde
I am a kyng
above all thyng
yn havyf I be layde[;]
for ye shall see
that Kynges thre
shall cma on twelwe day[;]
for thys behest
giffe me [thy] brest
& syng by baby lullay[!]
My son I say
wythowtyyny nay
thow art my derlyng dere
I shall the kepe
whyke thow dost slepe
& make the gude cheere.

This endurs nyȝt I see a syght,
A sterre shon brysth as day,
And everymeng a meden song
was, By, by, lullay !

This [endurs nyght].

This lovely lady sete and song,
and tyll hur chylde con say,
"My son, my lord, my facil deyr,
why lys thou thus in hey ?
My none sweite byrd, what art thu kyd
and knowys thi lord of ey ?
Never the lesey I will not sese
to syng, By, by, lullay !"

This [endurs nyght].

"My anne der son, to the I say
thon art me leye and dere ;
How schuld I serve the to pey
and plese on all manere ?
All thi wyll I wyll fulfylle,
thon wottes ryȝt well in fay ;
Never the leyse I wyll not sese,
to syng, By, by, lulley !"

This [endurs nyght].

"My dere moder, when tym[e] it be,
3e tak [me] up on loft,
And set me ryȝt upon 3our kne,
And hudryd me full soft ;
In 3our arm[e] 3e kepe me warme,
both be nyghte and day
Gyf I wepe and will not slepe,
to syng, By, by, lullay !"

This [endurs nyght].

"My anne dere son, sen it is thus,
that thou art lord of alle,
Thou shuld have ordent the sum bydyng
[MS. Addl. 31922]

And all thy whylle (?)
I wyll fullfill
thou wotyst hyt well yn fay[.]
yet more then thyss
I wyll the kys
and syng by babie lullay[.]

My moder swee
when I haue slepe[.]
then take me vp at last
vppon your kne
thatt [ye] sett me
and handell me full soft
& yu your arme
lap me ryght | warne
& kep me myght (?) & day
and yff I wepe
and can not slepe
syng by by babie lullay.

My son my londe
my father dere
syth all ys at thy wyll[.]
I pray the son
grauite me a bone
yff hyt be ryght & skylle[.]
that chylde or man
may ever come
be mercye on thyss day[.]
to blys them byryng
& I shal syng
by by babie lullay[.]

My mother shene
of hewyn quene
your askyng shall I spele[.]
so that thy myrth
dysplease me nott
yn [wordys]nor in dede[.]

[leaf 52a]

36. (120cc in catal. table).
2 "bissoppis & prestis" over an original "lordys" struck out.—and prestis om. Flügel.

[MS. Advoc. Libr.]

in sum kyngye halle,
Me thenkys argyht [a kyng or a knyght],
shuld be in rich ary,
And set for this I wol not seyse
to syng, By and lulley !"

This [endurs nyght].

"My aune dere son, to the I say,
me thynkys it is no laye,
That kyngus shuld com so fer to the,
and thun not to them deny.
Yow sarwyn see the kyngus .III.
apon the twelfe day,
And for that syft ye may be lyght,
to syng By, by, lollé !"

This [endurs nyght].

My aune der son, sen it is thus,
at all thynge is at wyll,
I pray the grant me a bone,
gyt it be ryght of skylle.
Chylde or man that will or can,
beyr or this gud day,
To hevyn blysse graunt hit us,
and syng, By, by, lulley !"

This . . .

[D(avid) L(aing)].

37. (120dd in catal. table). Variations from Wright's text (Songs and Carols, Percy Soc. 23, p. 96) :
1 vycece W'. 2 is is (so MS.) now be W'. 4 And besyd his dignite W'.
14 gret debate ther is gret bate 15 For] and 20 owr eme-Cristyn]owr kyne
21 without] without the dore.


36.
Now may we syngyn as it is
quod priem natus est nobis.

This babe to vs that now is bore.
Wundyryful werkyes he hath i-rowt,
he will not less that was i-bore
but boldly ayn it bowth.
And thus it is
for sothe i-ways,
as he askyth noith but that is hys.
This chaffare londy God rith weel.
The pryss was heuy & bowth fnl dere
Qwo wold suffe and for vs feele
As dere that prince was owtnyn per
And thus it is, (etc.).
Hys raussum for vs hath i-payld.
Of reson than we owyn to ben hys.

40. (120 gy in etal. table). Variations from the text in Wright's Songs and
Carols (London, Pickering, 1836; from MS, Sloane 2593), No. XI:
7 Thomasom, W.: 2 malorowm] demonis W.
11 The kn. w. s.] Knys kemyn
12 Ther they dedyn a wonder thing W.
12, 13 transposed W.
14 Feruntes insumia W.
16 [be bissop] him W.
22 To Thomeys they spokyn mekyly pryde W. After 25, one additional stanza in
W.: after 30, two.

42. (120 ii). See Brand's Popular Antiquities in W. C. Hazlitt's new edition
(Feiths and Folklore: a Dictionary, etc. 1905), s.v. "Bour's head" (I, 59b).—For other
versions of the present song, see Wright, Percy Soc. 23, No. 20 and 38; Ritson-
Hazlitt, Ancient Songs (1877), 160, 161; Reliquiae Ant., 2, 30; (modern ones):
Bullen's Christmas Garland, p. 171, 172.—Wynkyn de Wordre's text of 1521
edited by Flügel, Anglia 12, 587 (repeated "Newanglische sLesebuch" 123).—Texts of
seven different versions (in modernised form) on pp. 116–126 of W. H. Husk's
Songs of the Nativity.

49. (120 pp in etal. table). Chief variations from Wright's text (Songs and Carols,
Percy Soc. 23, p. 79).

of Gabryell] off the anguell Gabriell
3 from N. to a cite of G. (cf. No. 9, 3)] to N., cite of G.
6 Hath born] conceyvid 15 For he] The wich
15 now b. will he] borne wold be 25 conceyve . . . receyve transposed W.
20 ff. The rest runs in W.:

Sodenly she, abashid truly, but not al thyn dynsmaid,
With mynd dysercet and mek spryty to the anguell she said:
By what maner shuld I chylde bero, the wich over a maid
Have lyvrid chast, al my lyf past, and never mane asaid?
Than ageyne to hire certeyn answered the anguell,
O lady dere, be of good chere, and dred the never a dell,
Thon shalt conceyve in thi body, mayden, very God hym self,
In whos byrth heven and erth shal joy, callid Emanuell.
Not it, he seid, VI. monethys past, thi cosyn Elyzabeth,
That was barren, conceyvid sent Johan, tru it is that I tell;
Syn she in ag, why not in yought mayst thou conceyve as well,
If God wyl, whom is possybyll to have don every dell?
Thane ageyne to the anguell she answered womanly,
What ever my Lord commaund me do, I wyll obey mekely,
Exec sum humiilium amicelle Domini,
Secesnunt verbum tuum, she seid, fiat mithi.

CAROLS.
Variations from the text in the Bromfe commonplace-book (ed. L. Toulmin Smith, p. 122):  salutatio of songe of Angell 3 from N. to a cite of G.] to nazaret, sytte of galayle 5 By] throw 6 person sec.] second persone
9 that he[he fyrst 11 In[ With 13 from] of 15 For he] The wyche 16 on the] of 19-28 om. Brone; rest (with a few variations, as a child for sent Johan) as in Wright.

The MS. arrangement of the double lines 3, 6, 33, 34, has been preserved in my text. In Fligel's, who breaks them up, 1, 22 has slip out.

54. (120 xx in catol. table).
25 blessidful] Holthausen (Anglia 17, 444): "full blessid" or "blessful"; Fligel (Anglia 26, 265): "blessid"; but see New Eng. Dict. s.v. blessful (5 quotations); ibid. from Wright's Percy Soc. Carols: "this branch so blessfully sprung," and one quot. (from Tindale) for blessfulness.

56. (120 xx in catol. table).—Chief variations from the text in Wright's Songs and Carols (Percy Soc. 23), p. 28:
1 Thorow] Under 4 a . . . hau] thi . . . hast (thi throughout)
7 sat synygyn still] sang full shryll
10 & nere hond pe hyrde] Alwey ner and ner Stanza 4 and 5 transposed W.
15 Do as I bide the[ and thou wylt do after me
22 away she yede] in length and bred
23 she said, whan she songe] she sang when she show . . .
24 A concluding stanza is patched on in W.'s text:
Away full fast she gan hvr hvyce;
God graunt us well our lyves to lede;
For thus she sang, whan she gan flye,
"Asay thy frynd or thou have ned."

58. (120 yy in catol. table).
1 "As I cam walking by pe way" is Holthausen's emendation (for the sake of the metre) (Anglia 17, 444).
3 ray] Fligel's "kay" (in "Festschr. für Hildebrand"), altered to array by Holthausen, was a mere misprint or error (the k's of the MS. very strongly resemble the r's).—Likewise in 12 per, not pces, is in the MS.
13 Holthausen would cancel all.

2 Heil pe blessidist [at enere bare child! 3 thou conceyved] pat conceyvedist
5 defyrld[ed] ilid 7 fayerer then the floor] poun flour! heil fairest
10 gad] blessid 11 heler of all owr saluum of al
12 thow . . . 
13-14 Heil poun blessid bere de in whom [Crist] was piit! F. 15 of] in
17 cusa] crowned cumforte] fairest 18 brede] bradde
20 & nandy] in temynge 22 at] til
26 That Crist chase Whiche chees pce 27 be . . . ys] pe lanterne pat is ay
28 To pce schulen loute bope riche & poore F.
30 Heil pat al oure ioye of come! F. 33 gramnter] ground
35 be thow, comforite] of countfortis 36 Heil pe cheenesite of charitee! F.
38 Heil pot bare Ihesu, Goddis sone! F. 39 Heil tabernacle of pe trynyte! F.
42 lady] modir sweet] blessid 43 be thou, moder] norische
44 cheff] chefest so well thow may] forsope to say
45 Lady, kepe vs so in oure last day F. 46 his] pi.

67. (62 in Catal. table). This poem seems, in its Balliol version, to be perfectly identical with the text printed by Caxton ab. 1479,—as a comparison with the samples of Caxton's text given by Blades, *Life and Typography of W. Caxton* (1861-1863), II, p. 49f., sufficiently shows. Caxton also has the epigrammatic four lines at the end "Wytt hath wonder . . .," etc., and they are followed in his print by "six proverbial couplets," evidently the same with those immediately following in our MS. (No. 63 in Catal. table) and printed as No. 109 in the present volume.—Furthermore, the pieces immediately preceding this whole complex in our MS., viz. No. 60 (*Stoas puor ad mensam*) and 61 (Rhyming rules, printed as No. 108 in this volume), also appear in Caxton in the same form and arrangement, so that we arrive at the conclusion, that the whole group of pieces, No. 60-63 in our catalogue table, were probably *transcribed in a bulk* from Caxton's quarto.

67b. This epigram is quoted by Goscoigne in his *Theological Dictionary* as composed by Reginald Pecock, in the form:

> Wyt hath wonder that reson not tel kan,
> How a Modir is Mayd, and God is Man.
> Leue resone, beleue the wonder.
> Belene hath mastry, and reson is under.

It had a wide popular currency; cf. an *English Chronicle from 1377-1461*, p. 77 (Camden Society, 1855). [Churchill Babington, ed. of the *Repressor* in *Bib. Brit. Medii Aevi Script.* , 1860, p. liv, note, and p. 629].—Cf. also *Reliquiae Antiquae*, 1, 127, 265, 257. (In one of these MSS. the piece is also ascribed to Pecock.)

68. (103 in Catal. table).

4-5 Prof. Fliegel suggests "give" for "Iu" at beginning of l. 5.—But perhaps "Iu" might be preserved, if we suppose "grace and plente" of l. 4 to be corrupted from "grafe[f]e and plente" (the scribe could easily misread *grase* for *grafe* of his original, because of the similarity between *f* and long *s* [*f*].

Dr. Henry Noble MacCracken of Harvard University kindly puts at my disposal two copies of this piece from "the Talbot and Beauchamp Hours, two magnificent Psalters of date 1424, written for Lord Talbot and Margaret Beauchamp on their marriage in that year" (MSS. described by Dr. Montague Rhodes James in his Catalogue of the Second Fifty MSS. of Mr. Henry Yates Thompson), of which I here give the various readings.

*At the beginning, there is one stanza which does not appear in Ball.*

*T* (fol. 81a): Glorieux crosse, that with the holy blood
Of Crist Ihesu halowed wast by grace,
Glorieus crosse, so mighty and so good,
That al vertu by heuenly power has!
Honowred be thou this day in every place
In his worship whom lewes crucified
With nayles thre, & for vs on the died!

*Reading of B, fol. 53a: 1 the] thi 2 halwvld 4 hast 6 Jwes* 

*The stanza headed Vn to the Fader in the Balliol MS. (there are no headings in T and B) runs thus in B:*
Most blessid fader & allmyghti lord,
Maker of heuene, creur of creators,
Of thi grace owre prayers here acorde,
Wiche we presente to thi mercifull cures:
Thi gret power, lord, whiche ever dures,
Vs defende from all synne & blame,
Preserve & kepe by vertue of thi grace!

Readings of T: 1 Post (sic) 2 creur of creatures 3 owre[1] my 4 we[1] B.

Further variations from the Balliott text: 8 O lord[1] Lord T, B by[1] of T, B grace & deest T, B 9 Com from hevyn] From the leven T, From the henen B to fert o T, B 10 In to be veryngyn] In the viere T, B all deest B 11 Descend . . . vs] Descendest (Defendidest or Deesnest B) wolde on me (vn vs B) 12 Thin holy name from the frye cave T (holi . . . feri B) 13 to] deest T, B also] eek(s) T, B 14 me] vs B 17 me nedith] my neede is T, vs need B 18 deest Ball.]

In deflassing of my fowle dedes T (owre B) 19 dedes Ball.] dredis T (-is B) 20 pat convayest all them [pat] Convoyest (Commoist B) all that T 21 My sinnes

69. (115 in catal. table).

43 & pray hym, as he was on the rode done] Holthausen (Angliæ 17, 443) proposes "Pray hym as he on the rode was done" (supposing the "&" to have crept in from the following line).

37 The rhyme "right—fynd" points to a corruption (Holthausen, Angliæ, 17, 444). Holthausen suggests "as we fynd hight" for "right as we fynd" in l. 39; but even "as we fynd right" would do: cf. 10/22, and note "sprede" thrice repeated, ll. 18, 19, 22).
72. (29 in catalog table). Printed in the folio edition of Sir Thomas More’s English Works, 1557, on fol. 5b, 6, 7, 8 (among the first 8 unnumbered leaves, containing his English Poems). Reprinted from a “coarsely and incorrectly printed tract of eight leaves, small octavo size, with cuts” in Huth-Hazlitt’s Fifty Poetical Tracts (priv. prtd., London, 1875), first series (1493-1600), No. XIII. (Hazlitt’s statement in the Introduction, that the poem was not included in the folio edition of 1557, is probably due to the fact, that of the three copies in the British Museum, only the two marked G[renville] 2423 and C. 11. b. 14–15, possess the eight leaves with the poems, whereas in the third one, marked 3751. f. 3, and supplied in the Reading Room, these—and other leaves—are wanting.) In the collation given below, the folio of 1557 is referred to as “fol.” Hazlitt’s reprint as “H.”

Headings: Certain meters in English written by Master Thomas More in hys youth for the boke of Fortune, and caused them to be printed in the beginning of that boke. | (5b) The words of Fortune to the people. | fol.

H.: * The Boke of the fayre Gentyl-woman, that no man shulde | put his truste, or confy-dence in: that is to say, | Lady Fortune: | materynge every man | that coneyteth to | hane all, and specially, | them that truste in | her. she deceyweth them | at laste. (woodcut with border inscription The Lady Fortune).

* The Prologue.

As often as I cosydre, these olde noble clerkes, Poetis, Oratours, & Phylosophers sectes thre, Howe wonderfull they were, in all theyr werkes Howe eloquent, howe innentuyne in every degrc Halfe amased I am, and as a deed tre Stonde styll, ouer rude for to brynge forth Any fruyte or sentence, that is ought worth.

* Neuerthelss though rude I be, in all cærynyng Of matis, yet sowhata to make, I nede not to care I se many a one occupayd, in the same thynge So vnlerned men nowe a dayes, wyll not spar To wryte, to bable, theyr myndes to declare Trowynge them selfe, gay fantayse to drawe When all theyr cunynge is not worth a strawe.

* Some f French Cronycles, gladly doth presume Some in Englyssh, blundly wade and wander Another in Laten bloweth forth a darke fume As wyse as a great holden Asse of Alexandre Some in Phylosophye, lyke a gagolyng gandre Begynmeth instely the browes to set vp And at the last concludeth, in the good ale cup.

* Finis Prologus.

(woodcut: “St. John before walls of Patmos, sign of Robert Wyer, see Furnivall’s ed. of Andr. Boorde’s Dyet. 223, 394.” Flügel.)

Fortune pernirse Qui le monde versse Toust a ton desyre Jamais tu nas cesse Plaine de finesse Et y prens pleasure.

Par toy vénent mon lx Et guerres mortanlx Tous inconcueniens Par moos et par vaulx Et aulx hospitalx Meurent tant de gens.

Fortune, O myghty & varyable What rule thou claynest, with thy cruel power Good folk thou stroyest, and honest reprouable
Thou mayst not waaran thy gyft is for one houre
Fortune unworthy men setteth in honoure
Thorowe fortune thine heart i wo & sorow shricheth
The inst man she spoyleth, & the vniust eryceth.

Ye wye men she kylieth, & letteth olden men lyue
Onrightuously deavdyng, tyme and season
That good men leseth, to wycked doth she gyue
She hath no difference, but judgeth all good reason
Inconstance, sypper, frayle, and full of treason
Neyther for eer cerrysshynge, whom she taketh
Nor for eer oppressynge, whom she forsaketh.

Finis . . q. T. M.

(Woodcut)
The wordes of Fortune | to the people.
(Qu. Tho. Mo.

Part I. 1 auctoritie fol. 2 knewe H.
3 wors. & dign. worship, welth and dignitie fol. H. (dynyte H.)
9 a] at fol. H. (cf. 51) 15 hath] hath ther(e) fol. H.
17 ojer . . . nys] no other cause there is H.
21 lepte &] lept and yet fol. ; lept & lept, and H.
24 Better . . . shame] Much better is than fol.
25 wrec] wretch fol., wryteth (?) H. 23 & to] and eke to fol.
35 A region hole in ioyfull rest and peace
38 take] folowe fol.

Part II. After 42: " Thomas More to them that | trust in fortune. fol.—H. as
the Ball. MS. (trusteth).
44 kepest] Repest fol., helpest H. 45 shyned] shrined fol., H.
53 But this cher(e) fayned, may not long abide fol. 58 byttill] brolte fol., brothle H.
70 hovert] loneth H. (" Sic! perhaps for lowreth or loketh" Hazlitt).
72 pare Balliol MS., pale fol. H. 75 dowsy MS. (cf. glossary), drowsy fol. H.
79 londe) loode H., lande fol. 80 toye] ioye H. 85 thus] thus ye see fol.
92 a] as fol., H. (cf. 9, 51) 92 may not] long may not fol.
97 to t.] &] to geue and take fol. H. 98 of] and of H.
101 hat] he that fol. H. 102 a M tymes] so H., often tymes fol.
107 fele] do fele fol.
109 what . . . wele] how he doth thynk hym self full wele fol.
115 soverayn] great fol. 120 enhance] enhance hym
126 cease] the case fol. H.
127 Thus whë she chaunseth, her ucertayne course H., In chaungyng of her
course, the chaunge showth this fol. 130 to] is fol. H.
132 by] be by fol. H. 133 in] within fol. 135 she loketh om] looketh vpon
136 howshold goth] how shulde go H. 138 les] lyfe H.
150 cease om. H. 151 blynd] so H., fol. : blynded
152 gre] labour] labour great fol. 155 the] conen fol. 159 good] golde H.
176 smyle fol. H. 179 in to] and kepe the in fol. 184 &] as om. fol.
187 As H. encompass] in compase fol. 191 servant] any s. fol. H.
Notes to Nos. 72–74.

194 & loke yet] And yet loke H.
196 owt of thynd] agayn out of thynde hande fol., out of thynde agayne H.
199 Receuy fol., H.; the Ballot scrive, as in several other places of the MS., puts the medical abbreviation for “recipe” (r with a curl). 200 for they] they fol.
207 high] on heyth fol. 208 ferre] farre fol., faire H.
210 borowed] as b. H.

PART III. After 210: If Thomas More to them that seke fortune fol.; no new heading H. 212 full om. fol. 219 Wrothe] wrought H.
221 fishe] fyshes H. 224 Hit is] For it is fol. 230 ferre] set H.
231 fully satisfied is] is full satisfied.
235 M e] a M. pounde H., a thousande pounde fol. 239 hath he] hath H.
253–255 fol. in the margin: He meanceth the boke of fortune.

After 259: Thus endeth the preface to the booke of fortune (in italics) fol.—H.: Here Fineth Lady Fortune.

Fortune speketh.

Fortune on est Dauid, et Salmon Mathusale, Josue, Machabee Olofernes, Alexandre, et Sampson Julles Cesar, Hector, Anusy, Pompee On est vlyxes, et sa grant remommee Artur le roy, Godfrey, Charlemaine Daires le grant, Hercules Tholomee Ilz sont tous mors, ce, monde est chose vaine.


Ad imprimentum

Solum.

73. (56 in catal. table). Variations from the text of MS. Lambeth 853 (as printed in Furnivall’s “Hymns to the Virgin and Christ,” etc., E.E.T.S., No. 24, 1867 [1893], p. 91): In MS. L., the title is explained: In Englishe tounge, Turne azen!
1 tyne] noon tijde 2 meryly] myrie 3 me] al
4 spanyel] spayuel 6 hound] hound her] up ful fair
7 I sente] my laukyn, y leet him flee 8 deynce] deintenoise
9 vnto] to his 10 My hound gau renne with] I ran po with a ful
12 in] al with 15 wytryng] written 16 latyn word] word in latyn
17 halid] kneled 18 meryly] heundel 20 before full] woont sitten
23 sannen] y me wip siynges sare F.
24 There follow 7 stanzas in MS. L., which are wanting in Ball.
26 nose] to norneschip 27 To myche] In feele mea] to
29 hawke] herte 30 wyde] ose 31 thought] sort
32: 4 more stanzas follow in MS. L.—The piece, as Dr. H. N. McCracken informs me, is also found on fol. 22a–b of MS. O. 9. 38 of Trin. Coll. Camb.

74. (57 in catal. table).
7 The line seems corrupt.—Flügel prints: Thes prelates full still ther shuld stalke.
75. (69 in catal. table). The burden is from Solomon's Song 8, 6.  
88 Medo MS.—Flügel suggests Mede (= Medea). The mistake probably crept in through "Dydo" of the preceding line.  
90 Flügel proposes "Fra this clause I not exclude," but gives the passage up as hopelessly corrupt. Could "for" and "ys" be retained: "for this clause" meaning "for this conclusion," "as an example to prove the truth stated in the burden," —and "exclude" being a 15th century form of the past participle (recorded in the New Engl. Dict. as exclud)? —The syntax of this whole piece is clumsily intricate.  
91 means "Many more I may mention," and Flügel's conjecture "many oter may" is unnecessary.

1 In R. A. two lines precede: Who that wyll abyde in helle, He most do as me hymn telle. 6 wher R. A. 14 Goodenes wyrk I wyll on no wyse.  
20 Thowgh[!] Alle 24 Till To 27 From[!] For  
This piece is also found in Trin. Coll. Cambr. MS. B. 15. 45, fol. 101 (described in R. J. James' catalogue, vol. II, p. 512), and one similar to it, in Camb. Univ. F. f. V. 48, fol. 43b to 44a. [Dr. H. N. McCracken.]  

77. (86 in catal. table). Variations from the text of MS. Lansd. 762, as printed in Rel. Ant. I, 269:  
10 many[y] sondry 18 I not of whom, howe, ne] I not of whom, howe, nor  
20. clerely] of. —"There are several other MSS. of this Testament, including one in Stove's Add. MS. 29729 (Brit. Mus.), where there is the colophon: Explicit quod Robartus P e e t." [Dr. H. N. McC.]  

78. This appears also on fol. 67a of MS. 0. 2. 83, of Trinity Coll. Cambr. (3½ stanzas only).

79. (98 in catal. table). Lines 1-11 were first written down, but 5-6 being left out, and 10-11 transposed, the scribe crossed it all through and began again.  
21 ‘‘mourn” over "syng” struck through.

82. (101 in catal. table). Variations from Wright's text (Camden Soc. XVI, 1841):  
5 Plus crede litteris, etc. W. 6 vanae fallacae W. 7 fallit] fallax W.  
7 fallit in specie virtutis specie W. 8 tenent] habuit W.  
9 anris] duris W. rebus Leyser (quot. Wr.).  
11-12 falsis] fallax W. falsus Leyser.  
26 fugiunt [jus] hominis sunt ejus W. 30 vt quid cur sic W.  
33 que magni penditus] so cod. Reg. 8, B. Vr. (fol. 29), rest : quae magni dictur (but Harl. 206: quae sic appenditur).  
35 habet repertere] intendit rapere W.  
II. 41-44 wanting in W'. (but he mentions four additional leonines in cod. Reg. 8).

83. (68 in catal. table).  
For historical details, see p. li-liii of Th. Wright's introduction to the second volume of "Political Poems and Songs ... from the Accession of Edw. III to that of Ric. III." (Rerum Brit. Medii Aevi Scriptores, vol. 14, 1861), where the poem itself is printed on pp. 205-207.

84. (71 in catal. table). Variations from the text in the folio edition of Sir Thomas More's English Works, 1557 (on the fourth and fifth of the first eight unnumbered leaves in the copy marked 2428 in the Grenville Library, Brit. Mus.). Title: "A rufal lamentaciō written by master Thomas More in his youth of the deth of quee Elisabeth
mother to King Henry the eight, wife to king Henry the seuenth, & eldest dowghtier to king Edward the fourth, which queene Elisabeth dyed in child-bed in February in the yeere of our Lord, 1503, & in the 18. yeere of the raigne of king Henry the seuenth.

1 Ye] O ye 3 leve] lyue 7 loo, here I] and lo now here I (so throughout).
9 & om. 1557. 13 auncetry] annecktry 1557.
16 If wyt myght hawe me saued, I neede not fere 1557. 17 hold] holpe 1557.
19 communy] is come 1557. 21 He hath me] Me hath he 1557.
25 O false astrology and denymatrice 1557.
28 the] thy selfe 1557. 27 the] thy (proph.) 1557.
33 yoy: sic MS. 36 &] where are 1557. 38 goodly] Costly 1557.
40 witsave Balliol MS.] vouchesafe 1557.
41 & your ch.] For you and your children 1557. 42 place] palyce 1557.
43 my trew] myn owne dere 1557. 44 to] both 1557. 47 on] vppon 1557.
48 ye] you 1557. 48 now] and now 1557. 49 lof] for lo 1557.
51 sore] ofte 1557. 54 what we] that we be 1557.
55 full nye] most nye 1557. 59 in] a 1557.
60 my dowghtier] my daughter Katherine 1557. 61 my] myne 1557.
62 &] or 1557. 64 lovely] louyng 1557. 65 your estate] estate 1557.
68 lady] little 1557. 68 Cate] Kate 1557. 69 good babe] sweate babe 1557.
78 & ladies] a dew my ladies 1557.
84 servantis now MS.] servant fol. (perhaps the flourish in Ball, is not meant for -is, but merely ornamental).


9 a non Ball, R. A.; a man D. 9 Troyonomond R. A. (see glossary.)
22 trone] so R. A. and MS. Cotton; Crowne Laing, crone Schipper.
27 down] adowne R. A. 28 doth . . . layre] suymeth with wynghe fare
29 s. and r.] Rowe and sayle R. A. 29 thayre] are D.

The Balliol version has been printed in Herrig's Archiv, 101 (1898), 144, and Anglia, 26, 199. See also Archiv, 90, 151 (Zupitza on the Lansd. MS. 762) and 91, 241 (J. Schipper on the Balliol MS.).
A caroll of huntynge.

As I came by a grene forest syde
I met with a forster bet balde me abode
With hey go bet / hey go bet / hey go, howe.

Underneath a tre I dyde me set
And with a grete hert anone I met
I balde let slyppe / and sayd hey go bet
With hey go bet / hey go bet howe.

I had not stande there but a whyle
For the sountenance of a myle
There came a grete herte without ygle
There he gothe / there he gothe. &c.
We shall hane sporte and game ynowe.

• Talbot my hoide with a mery taste
All about the grene wode he gan cast
I toke my home and blewe him a blast
With hey go bet / hey go bet. &c.
Ther he goth / there he goth. &c.
We shall hane sport and game ynowe.

• Finis.

89. (23 in catal. table). Variations from Wright’s text (Percy Soc., 23), p. 53
(also given in Anglia 20, 134 ff.; see ibidem for parallels in Latin prose).
Notes to No. 90.

90. (99 in catal. table). Variations from Wright's text (Songs and Carols, Percy Soc. 23, p. 91):
1 I shall] I will 16 Can yow ought tell full well W. 22 wyse] it wyst
25 owr] yowr 33 Fore a galon of wyn thei will not wryng W. 62 is] it is
63 chereth] cheriseth 64 jonkers] jonckettes 75 defend] amend
86 I-wis W'. 93 haue] shall have 95 though he haue a berde] though
I have no berd 97 a-way] her wey 115 whaye] where
118 pleased] be plesyd 119 eased] reysed 138 In W', two more stanzas follow:
Who sey yow, women, is it not soo?
Yes, suerly, and that ye wyll know;
And therfore let us drynk all a row,
And off our syngyn mak a good endyng.
Now fyll the cupe, and drynk to me;
And than shal we good felows be,
And off thyss talyng lewe will we,
And speak then good off women.

The version of the Cotton M.S. Titus A. XXVI (incomplete at the beginning)
(printed in Ritson's "Ancient Songs," ed. Hazlitt, II, 117, and in notes to Wright's

* * * * * * * * *

"Lyttel Thanke."

Go ye before, be twayne and twayne,
Wysly that ye be not i-saye [agayne
And I shalle (I'll R.) go home and com
To witte what dothe owre syre,
Gode gosyp.

For yff hit happ he dyd me see,
A stripe or to God myght send me,
Ytte sche that is aferre lette her flec,
For that is nowght be this fyre,
Gode gosyp.

'Tho' (MS. That) everyche of hem
brought ther dysche,
Sum brought fleshe and som brought
fysche;
Nquad Margery meke tham with a wyse;
I wold that Frankelyne the harper were
here,
Gode gosip.

She hade notte so tome the word i-sayd,
But in come Frankelyn at a brayd,
God save youe, mastres, he sayde
I come to make youe some cher,
Gode gosip.

Anon he began to drawe owght his harpe,
Tho the gosypes began to starte,
They calld the tawrynner to fyll the
And lette note for no coste. [quarte,
Good gosyp.

Then seyd the gosypes all infere,
Strekke up, harper, and make gode cher,
And wher that I goo, fare or nere,
To owre hu[s]bonde make thou no boste,
Good gosip.

Nay, mastres, as mote I thee,
Ye schall newyr be waryd for me,
I had lever her dede to be
As hereof to be knowe,
Good gosyp.

They fyllled the pottes by and by,
They lett not for no coste trully,
The harpyr stroke up merrely,
That they myght onthe blowe,
Good gosyp.

They sette them downe, they myght no more,
Theyre legges they thought were passyng sore,
They prayd the harper kep sum store,
And lette us drynke a bowght,
Good gosyp.

Heye the tavernere[r] I praye the,
Go fyll the potteys lyghtly,
And lette us drynke by and by,
And lette the cupe goo route,
Good gosyp.

This ys the thought that gosypes take,
Onys in the weke they wyll merey make,
And all samle drynckys they wyll forsake,
And drynke wyne of the best,
Good gosyp.

Some be at the tavern onys in the weke,
And some be there every day eke,
And elles ther harles will be seke,
And gyffe her hosbandys ewyll reste,
Good gosyp.

When they had dronke and mad them glad,
And they schuld rekyn theyn they sad,
Call they tavernere anone they bade,
That we were lyghtly hens,
Good gosyp.

I sweare be God and by Seynt Jayne,
I wold notte that oure syre at home,
[Shold wyt] that we had this game,
Notte for fourty pens,
Good gosyp.
Notes to Nos. 90-96.

188

Gadyr the scote and lette us wend,
And lette us goo home by luceras ende,
For drede we mete note with owre frend
Or that we come home,

Off her werke she takythe no kepe,
Sche muste as for anowe go scelepe,
And ells for angeyr (MS. aggeyr) wyll
sche wepe,

She may no werkes wurnche,

Good gosyp.

When they had there countes caste,
Everyche of hem spend six pens at the last,
Alas, cothe Syrceley, I am agaste,
We shall be schent everychone,

Good gosyp.

Fro the taverne be they all goone,
And everyche of hem scheywethe her wyson,
And there sche tellye the her husband anone,
Shee had been at the chyrche,

Gode gosyp.

The song is also printed in Professor Arber’s "Dunbar Anthology."

91. (130 in catal. table). Variations from the text in Wright’s "Songs and Carols" (Perey Soc. 23, p. 86):

vidistis] vidisti 1 blamys] blame 2 she . . . he Ball.] he . . . she W.
(an evident mistake in Ball.) 13 On thyng for-soth] Every where
15 For yf they be] And if thei were 19 Yes] Yes, by Christ
27 skuse] scewise 30 ther] owr 30-31 sane . . . knave] saves . . . knaves
43 with evyll] in the devillis 47 suerly] by my trowth
51 l. of hys w.] off hys wiffe leve 53 &] or

95. (137.) Variations from Wright’s text ("Songs and Carols," Perey Soc. 23, p. 88):

Cuius] Eins 17 wonderly] wonder 21-22 Fore by women was never man betrayed, Fore by women was never man bewrayed W.
28 they] women
34 delc] presse 38 a woman] women 43 wold be] shulbe
48 kyrcher] kerchevs 49 yll] evil. In l. 3, the rhyme requires "serehe."


Rel. Ant. 1, 248):

Women, women, love of women
Make bare purs with some men.
Some be nyse as a namee hene,
33 al thei be nat so
Some be lewde, some all be shrede,
Go schrewes wher thei go.

Sum be nyse, and some be fonde,
And some be tame y undirstonde,
And some cane take brede of a manys honde;
Yit all thei be nat so.

Some cane part without hire,
And some make bate in evrye chire,
And some cheke-mate withoute sire;
Yit all they be nat so.

Some be lewde, and some be schreuen;
Go wher they go.

Some be browne, and some be whit,
And some be tendre as aervice;

And some of them be chyrly ripe:

Yit all thei be not so.
Sum be lewde, etc.

Some of them be trewe of love,
Benethe the gerdelle, but nat above;
And in a hode above cane chove:
Yit all thei do nat soo.
Sume be lewde, etc.

Some cane whister, and some cane cri:
Some can flarter, and some cane lye;
And some can sette the make awrie;
Yit all thei do nat soo.
Sume be lewde, etc.

He that made this songe full good, [blode,
Came of the northe and of the sothern
And somewhat kyne to Robyn Hode:
Yit all we be nat soo.
Some be lewde, etc.

Variations of the Balliol text from Wright's "Songs and Carols," Percy Soc. 23, p. 89: Heading in W.:

Women, women, women, women,
A song I syng even off women.

2 besyl] good 13 wroth] angry 32-33 transposed W.
34 they do[ be
97. (139 in catal. table). Variations from the text in Wright's "Songs and Carols" (Percy Soc. 23, p. 66). In W., two lines precede the poem by way of heading:

Whane thes thynges folowyn be done to owr intent,
Than put women in trust and confydens.

3 bromes bere appylis] ges ber perles 4 in he croppis so hie] abundantly
6 lokis] kyskys in [per sup.] sup. 7 Than put women in trust and confydens W.

After 7, there follows in W. the stanza:

When box ber papur in every lond and towne;
And thystuls ber berys in every place;
And pykes have naturally fethers in ther crowne;
And bulles of the see syng a good bace;
And men be the schypes lyschys do trace;
And in women be found no incyypons;
Than put hem in trust and confydens.

9 in parcys horns] ther hornsys in forestes 10 And marmattes morn in
mores and in lakys W. 11 rolyons] rokes 12 & grg. r. in h.] And goslynges
hunt 13 And sprates her sperys in armys of defens W. 14 Than put in a
woman your] Than put women in. Here, another additional stanza follows in W.:

When swyn be conyng in al poynetes of musyke;
And asses be docturs of every seyvens;
And kattes do hel men be practysng of fysyke;
And boserds to scryptyr gyfe ony credens;
And marchans by with horne insted of grote and pens;
And pyys be mad poetes for ther eloquens;
Than put women in trust and confydens.

15 & st. hie] on a byth 17 clothes horsis for to drye] tymber howsis to dyth
18 semewes bryn] somans ber 19 wodlowes] wolkokes theves] cranis
20 griffons] gyn fynchys 21 in a woman your] women in
22 crabbis tak wodcokis in forestes] crowes tak sarmoen in wodes
23 swentes of] swyfettes 24 with [per here] in the eyer perchis] larkes
25 move cor] move mountains wafeyyng] wagyng 26 And schypmen tak a
ryd in sted of saylles W. 27 Whan shrewed wyffis] And whan wyfys
28 in a woman] women in. A final stanza follows in W.:

When hantlopes sermonthes eglys in flyght;
And swans be swyfter than haukes of the tower;
And wrenys set goshaunkes be fors and myght;
And musketes mak vergese of crabbes sower;
And schyppes seyl on drye lond, syl peye flower;
And apees in Westmynster gyf jugment and sentens;
Than put women in trust and confydens.


Nay, Ivy, nay,
Hyt shal not be I-wys;
Let Holy hafe the maystry,
As the maner ys.

Holy stond in the halle,
Fayre to behold;
Ivy stond wythout the dore,
She ys ful sore a-cold.
Nay, Ivy [&c.].
Holy and his mercy men,
The dawnson and they sing:
Ivy and hur maydenys,
They wepy and they wrynge,
Nay, [&c.]
Ivy hath a kype,
She kagle yt with the coldc,
So mot thay haf aé (sic),
That wyth Ivy hold.
Nay, Ivy, 'nay', hyt [&c.]
Holy hat berys,
As rede as any rose,
The foster [and] the 'hunter' (hunters MS.)
Kepe hem fro the 'doos' (doo MS.)
Nay, Ivy, nay, hyt [&c.]

(See Brand-Ellis, Popular Antiquities, I, 68, 519; Brand-Hazlitt, I, 318.)—For other songs on the same subject, see Wright, Percey Soc. 23, Nos. 40, 69, 70.—Cf. also Halliwell's Nursery Rhymes, 77, 109, and a love-song of Henry VIII in F. M. Padelford, Early XV/17th Century Lyrics {Belles-Lettres Series}, Boston, U.S.A., 1907, p. 77 (No. LVIII.), and references in his note (ib., p. 140).


103. (21 in catal. table). For a complete collation of the present text with all versions printed in recent collections, the reader is referred to Professor Fligel's edition of it in Anglica, 26 (nee folio, 14), 104-132.


108, 109 (in catal. table, 61 and 63 respectively) were probably taken by the writer of our MSs. together with "Salve Regina" and "Stans Puer ad Mensam," from a quarto volume of Caxton, No. 14 in Blake's list (Life and Typography of W. Caxton, 1861-3, II, 49-51). See note on "Salve Regina" (67r) above.

Additional note. Unfortunately, I have been no more able to use the collection of Early English Lyrics (1250-1550) lately published by E. K. Chambers and F. Sidgwick.
Glossary.

The references are to page and line, and in cases of possible ambiguity, to page, *piece, and line. The explanations kindly contributed by Dr. Henry Bradley are marked [H. B.].—O. E. = Old English; N. E. D. = New English Dictionary.

abone, above, (O. E. abunfan), 4/6/11.
abseruance, see affende.
abyde, to undergo, suffer, 70/72.
advice, same as arise, to consider attentively, 77/166.
affende = affende, 79/225. (The MS. has frequent spellings of this kind; cf. appresse, 3/5/7; appose, 117/100/12, abseruance, (or occasional asend), and identifies it with ascend (bring to shame).
alther (O. E. ealre), of all; all-per- nesest, most near, 89/28.
almyght (in God almyght), almighty.
ament, 121/43, minded?
among, used adverbially; all the while, at the same time, 11/20/10; 13/23/15; 25/35/headline;—always, 98/19;—from time to time, 107/64; sometimes, 109/37.
apayd, satisfied, 127/414.
apose, to oppose (see affende), 117/100/12 (referring to a contest in singing).
apresse, oppress (see affende), 3/5/7.
artylary, warlike munitions, implements of war, 101/39.
A(s)say, "to learn or know by experience" (N. E. D., s. v., 11), to have an immediate experience of, to see, 6/10/24;—to try, endeavour, 8/13/headline;—to try, put to the test, 47/57/headline.
asell, 66/44 = aysell.
aseth ("assethe, from O. Fr., as[s]et, pronounced, classe"; N. E. D.), amends, expiration, 87/78/5.
a towt, a toght, = Fr. a tout? 118/101/headline, 119/101/burden (rhyming with how and rowght).
aventure: at av., "at a venture," at random, 75/88.
award, keeping, care, custody, wardship, 51/2.
a-we ne (O. E. * on-weenan), to 'ween,' think, imagine; pp. a-went, 111/9.
ay: without ay, 16/29/17: "there may have been a phrase withouten e/e = Chaucer's 'oute of drede'" [meaning 'without doubt']—[H. B.]
aye, again, 80/14.
aysell, vinegar, 120/2.
bable, bau: geeth them a bable, gives them a (fool's) baulbe, makes fools of them, 88/24.
balike, ridge in a field (between the furrows), 81/2.
barn, child, 2/1; barn-tene (O. E. barn-ten), brood, progeny, child, 1/13.
bate, debate, quarrel, 114/32.
bayn (Old Icel. beinn), ready, 85/79.
bede, childbed, 7/12/18 (Wright's MS. has chyldbed).
beheste, promise, 25/38; behight, promised, 56/68.
beke: bekith hym, warms himself, 76/140.
belamy (Fr. belom), term of address; friend, sirrah, 106/77.
belyff = blive.
beme, stock, tree, 7/12/5.
bente, field, 84/17.
beryng, birth, 18/75.
besette, placed in, surrounded with,—, 95/26.
bestede, placed in, surrounded with—, 95/26.
betake, pp. assigned, committed, 11/19/13.
betide, pret. befell, 105/23.
betriste, pp. trusted, confided in, 35/2.
bett, in *go* *bett*, used as a hunting cry, 104/87/5 (*"origin and meaning doubtful,” N. E. D.*); — the **bett**, the better, 123/156.

beware, beware, take warning by, 95/8 (see *N. E. D.* for the contamination of two phrases in this word; for the meaning here occurring, cf. *ib.* 1, 3 {obs.}).

ble (O. E. *blæg*), colour, 85/105.

blessidfull, blissful, 45/25 (see *N. E. D.* s. v. “blessedful”).

blive (*beluff*), instantly, 96/63; 122/85.

blyn, cease, end, 56/55; substantially, 65/5.

bon: “bright as bone” (polished bone or ivory), 89/114.

boryall, 101/26; Cotton MS. *boryall*, “shining like beryl” (Jamieson).

bote, help, aid, salvation, 8/12/27. 12/23/6.

brace, to embrace, press to one’s bosom, 65/11.

brede, breadth, 82/2.

brede, vb., used intransitively: was ‘bred,’ conceived, 59/18.

breth, 67/14, *duryng your breth*, while you live.

broyd (thus spelt; usually *brayd*). O. E. *brayd*, a moment, short while, 16/30/12.

buske, to address, direct one’s self (Icelandic *huask*), 84/17.

but, without: but compare, without comparison, peerless, 101/31 (other MSS. and not).

by and by, indicating succession in an enumeration: 8/29; — in course, in turn, 75/95; — immediately, 118/3.

bydene, together, 85/87.

bye agayn, to redeem, 13/3; bowght, pret. 4/6/16.

bynke, bench, 93/22.

byrde (O. E. *brýgd*), lady, maiden, 58/25.

**can**: *nc can*, knows not, cannot comprehend, 61/1.—*can*, phraseological like *gan*, did, dist, 58/12.

**canon**, part of the Roman Catholic mass: secret prayers before and after the consecration, 70/64.

**carayn**, carrion, 86/72/4.

**cast**, to plan, purpose, intend, 109/50.

**Chade**: *seyn* Chade (O. E. *Ceadda*), a Northumbrian monk, educated at Lindisfarne, made abbot of Lastingham in Deira in 604, bishop of York, and later of Mercia (died 672); 113/3.

**chaplayr**, scapular, 124/239.

**charthows**, Charterhouse monk, Carthusian, 64/78.

chaste, to chastise, moderate, 121/30.

**chekmate**, mate! (the victor’s cry), 88/12: *adj.*, beaten (at chess), 111/55 (used in pun with *cheek*) (see *N. E. D.* s. v. check-mate, *adj.*)—play *chekmate* with *our sire*, cheat even God himself? (see *N. E. D.* s. v. check-mate *subst.*; 1 c.: to play *check-mate with*) (Wright’s MS. has *And some check-mate without sire*) 114/33.

**chery fayre**: ‘cherry-fair,’ a fair held in cherry-orchards for the sale of fruit, often the scene of boisterous gaiety and licence; hence used as a symbol for shortness of life and fleeting nature of its pleasures (see *N. E. D.*), 87/78/8.

**chest**, in the sense of womb, body? 63/52 (“in thy mother’s womb”);— or *adj.*, ‘chaste’ (‘within thy chaste mother’)? (rhyme: *Baptystel*).

**clewens** (plural formed by double ending), clews, 110/18 (O. E. *clive*, plur. *cliven*).

clynge, to dry up, shrink (the reverse is meant), 120/38.

**coif**, coif, “the white cap worn by a serjeant-at-law as part of his official dress,” hence *seruants of the coif* (Appendix, passim) see *N. E. D.*, s. v. coif, sh., 3 b.

comprehendid, in the sense of compared, 42/2.

**coueytise**, covetous, 89/45.

cowght, coughed, 118/25.


**crached**, scratched, 124/235. (Cf. German *kratzen*, to scratch.)

**cran-coloured**, of the colour of the cranberry? (Appendix, 163/4).

**crok**, to *crook,* bend, bow, stoop, crouch, 95/36; — to bend, curve, 129/32.

**cure**, 3/6/3. *her cure . . . ever dye*
endure, "all her thought, occupation; ever continued to be 'Deo gratias,'" [H. B.].—9/167, by keenly cure, by heavenly ministration, agency:— 95/35, at my cure, under my charge, hence: at my disposal? ("a forced use, perhaps for rime" [H. B.]).

danger, control, power, 89/34.
dangerous, hard to please, 115/6.
debate: men think great debate, quarrel in their thoughts, hold discordant opinions, 28/14.
dede, death, 89/28.
defens, without defense, "unavoidably, inevitably" (N. E. D.), 57/14.
defface, to efface, wipe out, 64/69.
deferre, to put off, hesitate, 85/78.
degree: in every degree, throughout, 44/18.
delygence: dye ther delygence, made efforts, did their utmost, to bring it about, 96/52.
dere (O. E. *derian), to injure, hurt, hit, 91/50;—subst. withouten dere (O. E. *daru), a mere emphasizing phrase (cf. ay, dreed), 14/26/2.
deserne, discern, comprehend, 62/24.
dett, due, 6/16.
device, devyce: awyn devise, idle thoughts, 36/2; at my devise, at my disposal, 72/7; in my devyce, that I can think of;—vb.: to appoint, 79/248.
dight, dyght: me dyght, address myself, direct my steps, 18/7; on rode dyght, of crucified Christ, passim: deth ys dight: appointed, ordained, 53/36; 53/59.
discryved (for discryed, see Mätzner, s.v. descreyed, 1). proclaimed, 84/23.
dispayre, disparagement? 72/17; dispraye, cj. Flügel.
distance, estrangement, discord, 28/26.
doluen (pp. of detere), buried.
domysman, judge, 13/23/23.
don, ended, 112/6.
dowsy, stupid, 74/77 ("related to dozy," N. E. D., where see another quotation from Th. More).
dowl, dowlght, fear, 31/18, 76/142, 83/22, 108/117; vb., 87/25.
dre (O. E. *dreygan), "dree," bear, endure, 84/56.
dred, afraid, 8/13/6. — dreede, to CAROLS.

doubt, 53/42; without dreede, without doubt, 67/10.
dresse, ref., to direct one's course, take one's way, 24/46; drest hym, took his way, appeared, 4/8/6.—to dresse, to right, put right, 63/54.
drowgh: lightly than he drowgh, 122/93, considered by Zupitia as a corruption; right meryly than he lowe (lowe, laughed) Porkington MS.
dymes (O. F. dismes, Lat. decimes), tithes, 82/37.
dyne, 'dim, voice, phrase, sentence (forced use, for rhyme), 84/47.

eme-Cristyn (O. E. efenercristena), "evenchristian" (Hamlet, V, i, 32), fellow-Christian, 28/20; evyn Cris-
tyn, 141/8.
enclyn, to sink, fall, 90/23.
compe (in compace, see readings), together, in a bulk? 77/187.
enders: this enders night, the other night, one, or a few nights ago, 25/ head. (see N. E. D. s.v. ender; also Flügel, Neumg. Lesebuch, p. 481 f. The word is probably from O. Icel. endr, "formerly, else, again").
engyne (ingenium), understanding, skill, 77/188.
ensure, assure, 39/49/23.
entent, drift, meaning, 84/25; yrntent, will, 109/46.
eth, easily (O. E. ēðe), 67/22.
evvis, y-wis, 108/86.
evrovs, blissful, Fr. heureux, 61/30.
expedymet, profit, advantage, 70/69.
export: she bade me this verse export, take this lesson with me among men? 85/109. (Flügel prints eXORT = exhort, preach?)
expresse, expressly, distinctly, 60/3.
eye: by the eye, "in unlimited quantity" (of drink; see N. E. D. s.v. eye, 7, b), 118/2.
eyseil = aysell.

fare: fowle fare with, to ill-treat, 23/21.
farly, a derivative of 'fair'? (O. E. *fæge, 17/51.
fay: in fay, in faith, truly, 26/74.
fayn, used in an objective sense, pleasant, welcome, 44/23.
fee, cattle, 48/4; capture, prey, 85/102.
fell, to make fall, bring down, lay low, 7/22.
felosafers, ‘philosophers’ (the Magi), 29/30.
fere, companion, mate, 98/60 (let the fere to, lately the counterpart of); in fere, together, 12/21/ headl., 15/28/13, 35/21, 51/13, etc.
fere, ‘fear,’ danger, 63/42.
fett, fetch, 107/50.
flagat, a bottle (“flakte, botelle, flasce, flasca” Prompt. Parv.), 16/3.
flayn, flayed, 38/20.
flom, river, 4/7/14, 38/47/15 (Beflam Jordon occurs, as a borrowing from Old French, as early as the Ormulum; see H. Reichmann, Die Eigenen von Ormulum [Morsbach’s Stud. zur engl. Philol., vol. 25], Halle 1906, p. 36).
flyng, lasten, 18/76.
fonde, foolish, 72/10, 113/7.
fong, take, receive, 11/20/11.
forbere, to avoid, escape, 91/51.
force: no force, no matter, 109/26; no force he gaff, cared not. 121/50.
forfare, to perish, 77/187.
forgo, to go by, pass over, 54/74.
forsoke, to evade, escape, 89/36.
forse, to care, 74/83 (cf. force).
freke (O. E. freco), warrior, man, 121/37.
frett, gnaw away from, gnaw out of—, 71/80.
fumosteyve, bred of fumes, humours? 105/37. (The rhyme and the reading of Wright’s text require fumosteyye.)
fyne, to purify, clarify, refine, 105/55.
fyne, sb., end, conclusion, 90/24.
galow-claper, ‘gallows-clapper,’ gal lows-bird (“from the swinging of the body to and fro like the clapper of a bell or of a scare-crow,” Halliwell), 119/101/22.
gayn, ready, well-disposed, kindly, 96/49 (see N. E. D. s.v. gain, adj. 2).
geete, goats (old plural), 69/15.
gent, gentle, noble, 3/4/6.
geraflower, gillyflower, clove-pink or carnation, 101/19.
gest, book: used of the writings of a prophet, 48, 58/22 (cf. prophete ne gestes, quoted from W. of Shoreham by Matzner).
giglot, “a romping girl,” 116/41.
glose, gloss, explanation, illustration (of a thesis by examples), 85/93.
gornard, gurnard (a fish), 114/11.
granmary, thanks, 54/65/burden (where it makes a sort of pun with mercy, “pity”).
graunter of grace, one who grants grace, 60/53 (Lambeth MS.; ground).
grome, groom, churl, 9/15/7.
gwy, guide, 102/53 (see N. E. D. s. v. guy).
gyse, manner, way (of events confirming a general truth), 85/93.

Halowtyde, “the season of All Saints, the first week of November” (N. E. D.), 18/2.
hardely, hardly, bobby, 109/26.
hat: I hat, I am called, 18, 67 (O. E. ic hatte, Goth. ik hatistu).
Haylis, 116/26: “on the blode of Crist, that is in Hayles, a vial shewn at Hales in Glostershire, as containing a portion of our blessed Saviour’s blood,” see Skeat’s note on Pardon-er’s Tale, 652 (Chaucer V, 284 f.).” [H. B.].
hele (O. E. hälly), health, 107/69.
henne, hence, 141/8/3.
hent, caught, 80/12.
hett, heated, made hot (with blows), 123/206 (hete Rievkinson MS.).
hight: on hight, aloft, on high, 17/52.
hode: his hore shall grow thorow his hode, a proverbial phrase, probably meaning “he will fare ill, have no success” (cf. Peres the Plohman s Crede, 423; “His bod was ful of holes, & his heer oute”), 109/55.
horne: enckold’s horn (as emblem of world’s mutability)? 88/21.
hosyll, eucharist, 9/27.
howge, huge, 41/26.
hye: on hye, aloft, 1/9.
hye: in hye, in haste, at once, instantly, 85/80.
Ierachye, hierarchy, 42/7.
inequale, injustice, 84/57.
insampull, example, 95/10.
instance, pressing, urging on, 87/11.
Glossary.

195

japes, jokes, tricks, trifles, 76/154; as a vb., 113/26.
jaspe, jasper (precious stone), 101/17 (the two other MSS. have jasper).
jonkers, for jonkets (see Wright's text), delicacies (used of drinks), 107/64.
juggled, to produce by witchcraft, 115/10; to change by w., 116/38.
Judge = Jewery, Judæa, 48/31 (Flügel, Festschr. f. Hildebrand, had the misprint Jury; Anglia 17, 444).
juvey, youth, 120/12.
kelle, plur. kellis, caul (i.e. the gold hair-net of a lady of distinction), 101/47.
kepe, heed, care, attention, 84/3.
kyde, known, manifest, 82/33.
kynde, nature, human understanding, 61/b/1;—natural disposition, 85/63.
kyrethurs, kerchiefs, 110/21.
lake: withoutyn lake, without fail, certainly, 84/27.
lappel, skirt of garment, 46/28.
laymand (Northern form of participle, O.E. laymande), 57/1 (cf. lyghtland, 59/27), shining.
leche, leech, physician, 62/21; vb., to heal, remedy, 69/16.
led, 30/12, pp., led forth, made to leave the body?
led (O.E. lead), people, nation, 6/21.
lemma (O.E. lēm), ray, beam, light, 1/3, 11/2015.
lent, arrived, placed, staying, 1/12 (from leoden, to land, alight, arrive, sojourn); 84/27; of being “fixed” in a state of mind, 120/57.
leere, to learn, 83/36; 83/39.
lerne, to teach, 32/2.
les, many a l., many a lesser one, 76/138.
lesse (Cambr. MS. less), to lose, forsake, abandon, 30/3. (On the other hand, fersakyn means “lost,” 36/20.)
leste, leased (“our lease of life is so short”) 52/26. (cf. seste, 48/58/14.)
lesyn (O.E. leasyn), lie; without lesyn, in truth, 9/15/9, 31/13. (In the Anglo-French vocabulary of the MS. this phrase, evidently no more understood, is rendered by sanz perdre.)
lett, hinder, prevent, 71/87; without lettings, 125/315, without hesitation, putting off; lett, hindered, 126/384.
leve or lothe, lief or loth, glad or sad, 79/222; lever, rather, 87/3.
light = lyte, little, 124/214.
lisse (which the rhyme requires for lose of the MS.), to relieve, release, comfort, soothe (O.E. lissian), 9/16/3.
liste: liste not to know, deigned not to take notice 90/23.
lowse: hurt a lowse, proverbial for “display one's anger even on the smallest object”? 113/20.
lulley, vb., to sing, 'lulley,' lull a child asleep with a cradle-song, 21/2.
lykyn, liken, make alike, give equal rank, 20/67.
lyst, wisdom, prudence (with lyst merely serves to fill up the verse and add emphasis), 59/3.
maintenance, cap of m., “a cap borne as one of the insignia of office before the sovereign of England at the coronation, and before mayors of some cities” (Y.E.D.); appendix, passim.
make (O.E. ge-maeca), fere, mate, companion, fellow, 11/19/14.
make, to make my will, testament, 80/77/2.
malicole, melancholy, 105/37.
maner, custom, what is mannerly, proper, due, 116/99/headline.
mawndy (Lat. mandatum), the washing of the Apostles' feet by Christ; also used for the Lord's Supper itself (Mätzner): 35/16. (Hence Mawndy-Thursday.)
may, maiden, 10/18/1.
mayn, mean, speak, mention,—or mean, complain,—85/91 (see note l.).
mean, mediatrix, intercessor, 61/14.
meladye, “melody,” used in some figurative sense, = the ‘golden mean?’ 28/8. [The same spelling, where it evidently means “melody,” 11/20/6.]
mele-pok, 'meal-bag' (used by beggars to hold the meals received in charity), 116/38.

methe, 68/54 — [rhyme separel!] moderation (O. E. meteta), hence domination, power?
mold, eth, 6/10/30.

montenance (for montence, 'appar. simulating the form of maintenance'), amount, space, extent (used of time), 104/87 9.

more, most, in the old sense of "greatest," 1/18, 2/3/13. So more and less, great and small, 3/6 headl.; —most the greatest, mightiest, 6/35; —more, bigger, fatter, 120/34.

most, must, in the emphasizing formulas so most (or not) I goe, etc. (e.g., 46, 55/ headl.), appears in its old sense of "may"; the same in blessed mot pon be, 49/61/1, 57/15.
musket, male sparrow-hawk, 3.4 7.
myllyan, million, 85/118.
myscheve, to bring to mischief, 75/121.

mysspent, made ill use of, 55/33.
mytis, mights, powers, virtues, 10/17/9.

ne, if not, 53/55.
nere hond, near, 48/57/10.
nesshe, soft, mild, 83/17 (O. E. hrusce).
nede (O. E. nuow), cattle, 121/38.
newell is the Balliol MS.'s usual spelling for noved (the Christmas cry; Fr. Noël, Lat. natatlem), 2/3/ burden, etc.
noll (O. E. hued), head, 119/101/17.
not, do not know, 89/11.
nyse, foolish, 36/46/1; fastidious, 115/3.
on for of: 8/14/5, 9/15/17, 65, 69/10, etc.
overcaste, to overthrow, 72/12.
pare: pared his crown, cut off the crown of his head, 31/27 (cf. the quotation from J. Heywood in N. E. D.).
parla pompe = Fr. par la pompe? 117/100/ headl.—But it gives no sense.

pay, subst., contentment, satisfaction, 26/70, 34/4, 56/59.

per se, standing alone, by itself, unparalleled, 100/85/1.

peyse, weigh, 87/25.

pight, pitched, fixed, placed, put, 59/13; pyght, 83/29 ("our tents are pitched in the wilderness").

plasse, "to lower and narrow a broad-spread hedge by partially cutting off the branches, and entwining them with those left upright" (Halliwell), 110/22.

platis, from plate, "a Spanish money of account" (Century Diet.), used for coins, money generally (cf. Shakspere, Ant. Cleop., V, ii, 92).

plaint, plaint, 5/9/22, seems a mistake for (olyght (so Wright's text), "though pyght, 'promised,' makes a sort of sense." [H. B.]
poke, pocket, 128/1.

porte (Fr. portée, range or reach of a missile): high of porte, high of flight, ranging wide, 81/29.

portatour, portraiture, 91/48 (referring to the funeral monuments in St. Paul's, on which see Stow's Survey of London, ed. Strype, 1720, 1, 157-168).
prest, ready, 84/21, 86/2, 121/48.
presydent, precedent, 69/13.
proved, proved, put to the test, 47/18.
prophet, profit, 72 5.
proseling (other MSS. preceling), prominent, excellent, 101/23.
purches: purches . . . pes prophetis for thy supplement, acquire these profits to supply thee, 69/41.

purvey, provide, prepare, 91/52.
pyn, bolt of a door, 111/5.

quart, safety, health, 86/76/6.

quyte-rent, 'quit-rent,' 'rent paid by the freeholders or copyholders of a manor in discharge or acqutaince of other services," 138/106/16.

recure, recover, 69/10.
rede, to counsel, advise, 9/15/13; sb., advice, 71/85.
reke, sb., reek (in burning), 81/21.
repyn, reaped, 35/44/7.
rest, transit, lay to rest, lay low, 33/38.

rive, "speedily" (Halliwell), 123/198.
rode, cross, 2/3/16.
rolyon, a shoe of untanned leather; in Scotch also "a coarse, ill-made animal," a sense perhaps more fit for the passage (nonsensical as it intentionally is), 114/11.

rowght, 118/101/burden (rhyming with a tourt), same as run the rout, "gad, run about," go round (Wright, *Dial. Dict.*, s.v. rout, s.b., 6). Cf. *lute the cuppe go route in st. 10 of "Lytyll Thanneke" (Ritson), p. 187.

Roye, king, 100/85/13.

ryse (O. E. *hriht*), twig; *rose of ryse*, rose on the bough (flower from the root of Jesse), 6/10/31.

say, to speak, recite verses, 106/79.

see, see, throne, 48/58/17.

semeweis, sea-meaws, 114/18.

sequens, *sequentia*, a Roman church hymn in rhythmical prose or accen-
tual metre, sung after the Gradual and before the Gospel, 13/23/19.

servyce, dish that is served, 33/42,8.

sese, to cease, stop; pret. *sese*, 4/6/6; *seses*, inf., 25/9; *seste*, pret., 48/58/14.

sow, sowed (O. E. *sowen*), 6/8.


shent, disgraced, confounded, 3/4/7, 82/47.

Shere Thursday, Sheer Thursday, Maundy Thursday (in Easter Week), 35/15 (O. N. *shiripursday*).

shot, payment, contribution, 108/97.

shryll, clear, loud (of the Virgin Mary's voice), 5/8/28. (The form *shyll*, *shyll*, also occurs, see Halli-
well, and cf. 89/18.)


skalde, scabby (Lat. *glabriusus*), 130/23.

skill, *skyll*, reason, right, 20/103; argument, 70/60; human reason, 61/6/4; ability, 112/95/28.

skuse, excuse, 109/27.

slake, slack, stop, cease, 95/15.

slipper (O. E. *slipur*), slippery, 73/48.

slo, sloe, pity; *ppl. sloe*, 85/117.

small, 101/46, means 'small in the waist,' not 'small of stature' (Schipper).

smater, to chatter, prate. 113/31.

solas, comfort, joy, pride, 6/6.

sond, message, sending, 6/7.

sort, assembly, company, 85/113, 106/2.

sowe: *souse, pickle: selyng souse*, cooking sauce, 110/92/1.

sparkyll, spark, 130/32.

sperling, sparkling (a small fish), 114/13.

sprente, sprinkled, 69/16.

spurne, to stumble, 80/11.

spyll, *spill*, destroy, 89/20; perish, 8/10; *spill . . . wynde*, waste breath, 43/10.

stede, place, spot, 1/21.

sterne-vite (Lansd. MS. *treunytie*, and only Cotton MS. correctly *strenytie*), strenuousness, strength, 114/19.

stie, * styge*, to mount, ascend, 66/31, 75/111 (he stilth).

stownd, while, 8/22.

stowr, combat, strife, struggle, 68/53.


stroy, destroy, foil, 83/12.

sure, assure, 9/16/6.

swynk, to labour, 90/18.

syke, sigh, 29/49.

syne, since, 52/6.

synglar: *thy synglar plesure*, every single pleasure thou affordest (Folio 1557 has *single*), 97/30.

take: *ys to hym take*, has joined him, bears him company, 27/8.—*toke*, gave, appointed, 36/8;—*the tytyll fri hym* (viz. *fiercon*) *tok a tre*, fled from him to the shelter of a tree, 85/104.—*I take me*, surrender, give up, betake myself, 89/23, 96/101.

tall, docile, obsequious, 124/273.

tarbox, "a box containing tar, carried by shepherds for anointing the sores of sheep" (Cent. Dict.), 18/59.

taxe, rate, estimate, assign, 79/249.

tende, give attention, 120/6.

tene (O. E. *ten*), 'teen,' pain, torment (in hell), 10/17/15; grief, anger, 115/8.
Glossary.

tent = cantent; take tent, pay attention, 67/7.
theyre = the ayre (other MSS. are), our, 101/29.
the (O. E. þeow), to strive, 111/31.
ther to: I never sinned ther to, I never
sinned to desire it, 13/32/head.
thought: with a thought, with the
swiftness of thought (frail flesh
yields to temptation), 83/49.
throw, while, moment, 112/64/21.
tight (M. E. tihten), devise, intend,
85/64.
till: per-till, thereto, also, 26/76.
to-torne, torne, lacerated, 13/24/2; 
to-tore, inf., 22/38.
towght, a variant of tight (Mod. E. 
twelt), 118/24.
trist, confidence, 51/12; 63/63.
trow, trust, 95/21.
Troy nounant. 100/85/9, according to
Geoffrey of Monmouth a corrupt
form of Trojan Nova, the name
originally given to London by its
legendary founder Brutus.—The
Trinobantes were a Celtic tribe in
Essex (mentioned by Caesar); the
name of their capital [Augusta
Trinobantum or Trinovantium] probably
was brought into arbitrary
connexion with Trojan Nova by
Geoffrey or somebody else, whose
interpretation came by tradition
down to Dunbar.
tryll, to turn, twirl, 111/3.
twain, in too (two), separate, dis-
sever, 55/20.
twyte = twyghte, from twicchen, to
pull away, snatch, 53/61.
verament: in verament (the adverb
being mistaken for a substantive),
truly, in very truth, 7/11/3.
verey, true, 25/7.
vise, advise, 45/1.
vnbuxvynnes, disobedience, 55/29.
vnnethe, scarcely; hardly, 120/33.
vnsiker, uncertain, 91/43.
vphold, to esteem, rate high, 6/39.
vplent, borne, brought upward, 71/83
(see lent).

vpsodown (this the normal old form, literally “up as down”), upside
down, 91/35.

waryson, treasure, store, 84/44.
wede, garb, clothing, 38/8, 55/13.
weme, spot, stain, 8/14/6; spelt
wemb, 12/22/10.
we, to 'ween, think, mean, 109/7;
pret. went, 124/270; comp., pp.,
a-went, 111/9.
were, doubt, 83/37.
wheton, wheaten, 120/38.
wight, wyght, being, person, 12/21/2; 54/3.
will, fulfilment of wishes, satisfaction
of wants, 55/13.
wisshe, washed, 66/22.
wite, to blame, 121/58; wyte, 96/92.
witsave (for with-save), to vouchsafe,
98/40 (see quotations from Wyatt
and Palsgrave in Century Dict.)
tol. 1557 has vouchesafe).
witt, soul, quintessence? Mary is
called the 'well (fons) and wit' of
all wisdom (59/6) and of mercy
(60/37).
woddowes, wood-doves, 114/19.
wo, mad, 43/19.
won(n)e, dwell, 2/2/4; sb. dwelling,
abode, 85/116.
worled, hurled, 126/348.
worship, to do honour to—, 111/9.
worth: take in worth, take in good
part, 98/59; see quotation from
Latimer, in Century Dict. (in good
worth).
worchesse, wretchedness, 60/4.
wynne, to earn, 121/36.
wysse, to guide (O. E. wissian), 51/6,
56/71.
yede, yode, went, walked.
yglent. O. E. gelynget, from glenyn,
M. E. (ge-) glenen, to adorn, trim;
65/9 (*gylent for gylenget, cf. yment
for ymygen, from O. E. gemenged")
[H. B.]—Flügel originally altered
to prevalent.
yndefycyent, “unfailing, exhaust-
less, unceasing” (N. E. D.), 84/31.
Richard Clay & Sons, Limited,
Bread Street Hill, E.C., and
Bungay, Suffolk.